DIMENSIONS

Christian Religious Education has got four(4) dimensions and these are;

1. PRESENT SITUATION (PS)

This dimension concerns with the present time. It deals with events that are happening currently in our society.

2. AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY (ATS)

This refers to the community in Africa before Christianity and colonialism. However this setting still goes on up to today. Some practices still going on are polygamy, bride wealth, language and other customs.

3. CHURCH HISTORY (CH)

This refers to the period which followed Jesus ascension to heaven. Its that time when the affairs of the church were handed over to the apostles and their followers. Its divided into three (3) segmants.

Personalities Examples

Apostles St. Paul

St. Peter

Stephen

Mark

Monks Francis of Assisi

St. Augustine

St. Clement of Alexandria

Bishop Milton Ambrose

Missionaries

Uganda martyrs

EARLY CHURCH

MIDDLE CHURCH

LATE CHURCH

CHURCH HISTORY

4. BIBLE (B)

This handles two segments, the Old Testament (O.T) and the New Testament (N.T)

SYNTHETIC HANDLING

The marks put at the end of the question are divided into two i.e. principal marks and synthetic handling marks. (SH). So students should balance up the two in order to qualify to get distinctions.

S.H mark is awarded under the following circumstances.

1. When a candidate gives a relevant example e.g persons, society, and church, etc.
2. When a candidate gives a background in case there is a personality in the question.
3. When a candidate gives a correct advice/solution corresponding with a problem.
4. When a candidate gives a clear explanation.

ILLUSTRATION OF SYNTHETIC HANDLING

PRESENT SITUATION

1. CORRUPTION: Its alleged that Jim Muhwezi embezzled global fund money meant for HIV/AIDs patients.

- David Chand, Janwa the former managing director of NSSF caused a financial loss of 3 million shillings in 2011.

- Hon. Gilbert Bukenya used CHOGM funds for his personal interests yet they were to pay up nice vehicles for the presidents who were to come for the CHOGM.

- Witchcraft: It’s alleged that Pastor Kakande Samuel of the synagogue church uses witchcraft to perform miracles.

- It’s alleged that Kato Kajubi sacrificed Joseph Kasirye to a witchdoctor in Masaka.

- Adrine Muguluma was sacrificed by Kintu Mapeera in Nakulabye in 2006 and was imprisoned in Luzira prison.

CHILD ABUSE: Aisha Nabukeera was burnt by her step-mother (Sophia Ndagire) in 2006.

* The late Ssebanga Enock of Mukono was starved and tortured by his step-mother.

DIVORCE: Former Vice president Wandera Kazibwe divorced her husband (late Eng. Kazibwe)

* Hon. Judith Babirye divorced her husband (Samuel Niiwo) for alleged carrying out domestic violence over her.

HOMOSEXUALITY: (Doing it) Mubiru Chris, the former manager SC Villa was reported to have sodomised players in 2013.

* (In support)- Bishop Ssenyonjo Christopher of the Anglican church came out and supported the act.
* Its alleged that Pr. Kayanja Robert of Rubaga miracle cathedral sodomised the altar and usher boys.

ADULTERY: Haddihaj Nassejje former wife to Pr. David Kiganda caught in adultery with a chapatti baker.

MISUSE OF CHURCH FUND: Pr. William Muwanguzi of former holy fire ministries used church funds to buy an expensive hammer car.

BULLYING AND TEASING: In 1992, S.1 boy of Namilyango College was beaten to death by the old boys.

CHURCH PROJECTS: Centenary Bank owned by the catholic church that has created jobs to the youth and given loans to the people.

FALSE PROPHESES: Fr. Baka of masaka diocese prophesized a newly born child spoke to him and ascended to heaven.

Pr. Robert Kayanja prophesized that one of the presidential candidate would die in 2006 but up to date all of them are alive.

REVENGE: Pr. Augustine Yiga a.k.a Abizaayo encourages revenge among his followers instead of forgiveness.

MATERIALISTIC: Its alleged that Pr. Imelda Namutebi of Liberty worship centre international discourages her followers from offering coins as offertory.

MURDER: Brig. Noble Mayombo alleged was poisoned and later died.

Joseph Kibwetere (2000) of the former restoration of the Ten Commandments set his followers on fire.

PEER INFLUENCE: In 2012 Joseph Mayanja commonly known as Dr. Jose chameleon converted to ISLAM was influenced by his peer (Haruna Mubiru).

CHARITABLE SERVICES –Watoto church pays fees for the orphans

AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY:

Initiation Ceremony: In Buganda girls would visit the bush to carry out a ritual of pulling.

* Male circumcision among Bagishu.
* Female circumcision among the Sebei.
* Respect for sacred places; Nakayima tree in Mubende district were highly respected by the Baganda.
* Sacrifices to gods: Among the Baganda sacrificed like animals without defects, deformation would be given to thank God.
* Informal Education: Among the Baganda and Basoga, sengas imparted sex education to their daughters.
* Giving names reflecting Gods glory: Banyankole had names like Agaba, Byamukama, Baganda – Musasizi meaning merciful.
* Caring for the needy: Among the Baganda, they cared for the orphans, disabled and widows.
* Blood pacts: Common among the banyoro and was highly respected.
* WEALTH: Bahima, Karamajong possessed cattle and the Baganda had land as a sign of wealth.
* SHRINES: Common among Baganda and Basoga where the living consulted the dead.
* WHISPERING MESSAGES: Bemba people of Zambia whispered messages to the dead.
* LIBATIONS AND FOOD TO THE DEAD: Banyankole poured milk, Iteso poured Ajoni, Karamojong poured blood.
* BURRYING THE DEAD WITH PROPERTY: Among the Egyptians, the kings (Pharaoh) would be buried with favourite wife, servant and items.
* FOOD TABOOS: Among the Baganda women denied foods like eggs, chicken, gizzard yet very delicious.
* HEROIC ACTIONS: Among the Baganda, killing a fierce lion made someone a hero.
* POLYGAMY: Among the Basoga it was prestige for a man to marry many wives.
* CHURCH HISTORY: (EARLY CHURCH, MIDDLE AGES, LATE CHURCH)
* PREACHING THE GOSPEL: St. Paul and St. Peter moved to distant places and preached to many people.
* BAPTISM: Peter baptised 3000 converts in Samaria, St. Paul baptized Gaius, Crispus and Stephanus’s family.
* PERFORMING MIRACLES: St. Peter and John healed a lame man at the entrance of the Jerusalem temple.
* HOLY JOURNEYS: St. Peter went to the Jerusalem temple.
* MISSIONARY JOURNEY: St. Paul went to Gentile areas like Corinth, Rome, Galatia and Ephesus, etc.
* COMPOSING OF HYMNS OF PRAISE: (Middle Church), Bishop Milton Ambrose composed hymns of praise.
* PRAYING (M.C): St. Francis of Assisi communicated to God through prayer.
* SHARING: St. Francis of Assisi shared with the poor after selling of his property.
* CHARITABLE SERVICES: St. Francis of Assisi helped and cared for the sick.
* WRITING CHRISTIAN LETTERS (EPISTLES): St. Paul wrote 1st and 2nd Corinthians, Galatians, Romans, etc.
* FOUNDING CHURCHES: St Paul founded Christian communities in corithn, Galatians, and Ephesus among others.
* TRANSLATING SCRIPTURES: St. Augustine (Middle Church), Apollo Kivebulaya (Late Church) translated it. St. Mark’s gospel to the pygmies language.

REPENTING SINS: St. Clement of Alexandria repented to God when he was searching for God.

* BUILDING HOSPITALS (Late Church): Missionaries built Namilyango College, King’s College Budo, Gayaza high school that educated many Ugandans.
* ACCEPTING PERSECUTION/ENDURANCE: St. Stephen was stoned to death.
* BIBLE STUDY: St Augustine Clement of Alexandria carried out scripture studies (Middle Church)
* OLD TESTAMENT (Main characters are Israelites, God prophets)

Balancing work and leisure- God worked for six days and rested on the seventh day.

PRAYER: Hannah prayed to God to give her a child and God answered her.

Repent: King David repented to God after committing the double sin of murder and adultery.

Adultery: King David committed adultery with Bethsheba (Uriah’s wife)

Murder: King David plotted for the death of Uriah his faithful soldier.

Jezebel (Ahab’s wife, plotted the death of Naboth)

GRABBING: King Ahab grabbed Naboth’s vineyard.

PILGRIMAGES: Israelites visited the Jerusalem temple where they praised and worshipped God.

FORCED LABOUR: King David and Solomon carried out forced labour to accomplish their building programmes.

INTERMARRIAGE: King Ahab married Jezebel who was a Phoenician.

King Solomon married 700 wives and 300 concubines of which many were foreigners.

COMPOSING HYMNS: King David and Solomon composed hymns of praise.

Offering sacrifices: Priest Eli Moses offered sacrifices to God on behalf

Circumcision: Abraham accepted to be circumcised as an initial sign.

Respect of God’s prophets: King David respected the message brought by Prophet Nathan after committing the double sin of murder and adultery.

Performing miracle: Prophet Elisha raised the widow’s son Elijah defeated 400 Baal prophets at the Mt. Camel contest.

Defeat of enemies: King David defeated Goliath and went ahead and praised and worshipped God through dancing.

Wealth: Israelites possessing the promised Land, Job possessed animals and was happy.

Fulfilment of promises: God fulfilled his promises when he gave Abraham many descendants and gave a son to him at an old age (Isaac)

NEW TESTAMENT (Main characters are Jesus and apostles)

Prayers: Jesus prayed at Mt. Olives for God to take away the cup of suffering.

Forgiveness: Jesus forgave the adulterous woman and those who crucified him.

Friends of Jesus: Mary, Martha and Lazarus.

Helping the needy: Jesus fed the hungry (5000) on five (5) loaves of bread and two (2) fish.

Servant/Serving: He washed the disciples’ feet.

Performing miracles: Fed 5000 people, raised Lazarus, healed the leper, Blind Bartmaeus got back his sight.

Obeying the state: Jesus paid taxes.

Conversing with people: Jesus conversed with the Samaritan woman and Nicodemus.

Comforting the lonely: Jesus comforted Martha and Mary when they lost their brother Lazarus.

RESTING: Jesus slept in the boat as a way of having leisure.

Team work: Jesus worked with the 12 disciples in accomplishing his ministry.

Preaching the gospel: Jesus preached about true happiness during the sermon on the mountain.

Attending social functions: Jesus attended a wedding at Cana.

Explaining Parables: Jesus explained the parable of the sower.

Defending the weak: Jesus defended the adulterous woman from being stoned to death.

Raising the death: Jesus raised Lazarus and Jairus daughter.

TIPS FOR PASSING CRE 223/1

1. Time management. A candidate should use strictly 30 minutes for every question. This will enable the candidate to have all the five (5) questions done in two and half hours.
2. Avoid Rubric cases: Rubric means failure to follow instructions. Always pick five (5) questions and one question from each section. Unwanted work should be crossed out.
3. Synthetic handling marks: Make sure you pick any three (3) points or paragraphs and attach a specific example. This is because most questions, mark are distributed into principal marks and SH marks.
4. Avoid negative statement: Words like not, never, avoid discouraged and considered negative words. Even if the situation or event is negative e.g. Cain and Abel disobedience of man, lessons should be written in positive language.
5. Avoid conclusions: definitions simply because they aren’t awarded marks. Short introductions should be given though no marks are awarded.
6. Avoid being wordy. Be brief and precise i.e. point explanation and an example.
7. Use the right tense in which the question has been set. N.B use words in the questions e.g. can, learn, has , should, and would. What can Christian learn from the story of Adam and Eve? The candidate should say, Christians can learn to.
8. Use the phrase for example whenever giving an example.
9. Avoid abbreviations e.g. O.T, N.T, etc. For O.T to the examiner may mean Old Trafford.
10. Number your work correctly. Follow the number as per question paper.
11. Avoid repetition of points. Draw sketch/Outline of points to avoid repetition of points. These are cases of grouped points and candidate should give one point.
12. Workshops/conferences/seminars.
13. Corruption/embezzlement/segregation/nepotism/tribalism/bribery.
14. Bible study/reading the bible/scripture studies.
15. Charity work/helping the needy.
16. Forgiveness/reconciliation.
17. Worship/praise/singing hymns/choir practice.
18. Preaching/evangelism/gospel ooutreach/spreading gospel/gospel teaching.
19. Pilgrimages/holy journeys
20. Holy marriage/holy matrimony
21. Beatitudes: being peaceful, humble, poor in spirit, merciful, pure in heart (un less asked give beatitudes but if asked teaching then 2 maximum should be given.
22. Wealth; Land, fertile soils, cattle, food, harvest, etc.

12. Be neat by skipping a line every after a paragraph.

13. Avoid writing the question; just write the question number 9(a)

14. Bible questions are dominant. So if its a biblical teaching the gives Old testament teaching and New Testament teaching.

NB: Give teaching and not activities. Teaching are basically Christian virtues like love, prayer, forgiveness, charity among others.

15. Give enough points. At least ten points and above and leave the examiner to decide how many points to take.

16. Changes. Effects, attitude, a candidate should give both positive and negative.

17. For personality, questions, a candidate should use the first two paragraphs to give background of the person in the question e.g. St. Augustine was born in AD 345 in Numibia in N. Africa.

18. Always refer to the question you are attempting to avoid getting lost or giving off topic.

19. Avoid having a preference of a certain sub-theme for it may seem hard in the final exam.

20. Start with the simplest question to create impression since five examiners mark your paper.

21. Always try to use a tactical approach i.e. discussing ideas from the most important to the least.

NB: strictly follow the above and success will be yours.

THEME 1: MAN IN A CHANGING SOCIETY

SUB-THEME ONE: LIVING IN A CHANGING SOCIETY

What is change?

The term change has a number of meanings as seen below;

* It’s altering the state or quality of something. The state which cans either be positive or negative.
* It’s to bring a difference in something. This difference can either be positive or negative.

NB: Change is a fact of life i.e. it’s something we cannot avoid, irresistible and therefore one is forced to accept it.

MAJOR TYPES OF CHANGES

POLITICAL CHANGES

These arise from the politics of the societies and they include;

* Kingdoms that were abolished have been reinstated like Tooro, Buganda, Busoga, Bunyoro, and other.
* There is an established army which is trained and equipped to ensure peace, unlike in the past were all the able-bodied youth would be called upon in case of an enemy attacking the society.
* Change from kingdoms to countries or governments. Kingdoms existed in the past and were all led by kings but have been replaced with countries or states which are led by presidents.
* Change from the kings to presidents for example Obote, Amin, Binaisa, Yusufu Lule, Tito Okello and Yoweri Museveni replaced kings like Kabalega, Muteesa I, and Mwanga among others in Uganda.
* Leadership is based on the constitution made by the people (members of parliament), but in the past they would follow consensus (general agreement of the people)
* The country is divided into districts which are represented by a member of parliament for easy planning and management.
* Many political parties have come up for example Forum for Democratic Change (F.D.C), Conservative party among others.
* Many constitutional changes for example the abolition of term limits in 2005.
* Improved security as the police and the soldiers are highly trained and well equipped.
* Many non-government organizations for example Oxfam international, Caritas among others.
* Cases of terrorism are on the increase for example in 2010; many Ugandans lost their lives as they were watching screened FIFA world cup finals in Lugogo in Kampala.

SOCIAL CHANGES

1. There are new religious sects which have taken care of people’s spiritual needs like prayer, fellowships, thanksgiving and others. These are competiting with the main traditional religions like catholism, Protestantism among others.
2. There is a rapid rural urban migration as people are leaving rural areas to urban centres yet people of the past enjoyed the rural setting and all was done in the rural areas.
3. Urbanization is on the increase as many towns are districts are being put in place.
4. The education system has changed greatly i.e. universal primary and secondary education are now in place, many government and private schools and institutions have been put in place.
5. Many languages both local and foreign are spoken. English has become the national language in most African states and has replaced the traditional languages.
6. Many foreign nationals are coming into the country for a number of reasons some of which are investment, adventure, trade. But in the past boundaries were put to avoid free movement of non-citizens.
7. There is much family instability in form of divorce, separations among others. Such were rare in the past as measures were put in place to create stability in families.
8. There are cases of mob justice were people take the law into their hands to punish suspected wrong doers but in the past councils of elders were put in place to resolve conflicts.
9. Cases of domestic violence in families are on the increase. These come up due to barrenness, indiscipline, marital unfaithfulness among others.
10. Child abuse is on the increase in form of child sacrifice, kidnapping, defilement among others.
11. New health hazards have cropped up for example outbreak of Ebola, nodding disease.
12. Permissiveness is on the increase. People behave in a way they wish thus increase in crime rate.
13. African culture is steadily declining and giving way to the western culture. People look at African culture as outdated.
14. There is increased sexual immorality in form of homosexuality, prostitution among others.
15. Death rates have increased as a result of diseases like malaria, HIV/AIDs, accidents, wars among others.

ECONOMIC CHANGES

1. There has been introduction of money as a medium of exchange to replace barter trade.
2. Improved telecommunication network which as eased communication to replace the use of drums as a way of conveying information.
3. There is improved technology as machines have replaced human labour which uses hands, sticks and other instruments.
4. Improvement in infrastructure as roads are being rehabilitated and constructed.
5. Developments of industries. These have produced goods for domestic consumption and export.
6. More television and radio stations have come up. These have improved advertising and communication.
7. There has been currency changes. New denominations have been introduced to replace the old ones and other items that were used as money.
8. Corruption is on the increase. Many public servants have used public offices to satisfy their own ambitions. In the past resources were communally owned and would be used communally.
9. Many taxes have been introduced; these have reduced profits of business men and disposable income. Goods and services were tax free in the past.
10. There are high unemployment levels despite the qualifications people have. In the past all people were employed since work was trained from childhood and it was divided according to sex, status and rank.
11. Agricultural advancement through introduction of many new and improved cash crops and machines.
12. High cost of living. Prices of goods and services are on the increase. This has made people to leave in a state of misery.

RELIGIOUS CHANGES/SPIRITUAL CHANGES

1. Creation of new dioceses. These are in charge of managing of the different churches in sub-parishes, parishes, etc.
2. Increase in women roles in church administration for example in the Anglican Church, women are ordained as reverends. It was rare for women to take up religious roles in the past.
3. Increase in writing of more Christian literature to replace the oral means of conveying Christian information to the Christians.
4. Increase in the number of Uganda martyrs from 22 to 24. A special day was put in place to celebrate their act of martyrdom i.e. 3rdJune every year.
5. Holding of joint prayers by different church denominations for the sake of peace especially when approaching presidential elections and end and starting of the year.
6. Unifications of the Pentecostal churches under the fellowship of Born Again Pentecostal churches organization.
7. Modernization of worship through using modern sound systems and modern musical instruments to replace the drums, clapping.
8. Engaging in inter-denominational debates on radios and televisions to enlighten believers on the basis of their faith.
9. Emerging of contemporary music and several gospel shows in different places. This has replaced the traditional songs which were sung during worship.
10. Setting up institutions to cater for the social and spiritual needs of the people for example Bugema Adventist UgandaChristianUniversity, mukono among others.
11. Increased mass Christian gathering besides the tradition ones of Namugongo for example the ones held in Nambole, Bukalango among others.
12. Improvement in the infrastructural set up of some churches which were popularly known as “Biwempe” churches and have now become permanent.
13. Two shrines have been constructed in Namugongo and Paimol in Pader.
14. Mushrooming of more churches (mostly Pentecostals) besides the traditional ones.

NEGATIVE CHANGES

1. Emerging of cultic teachings which have been disastrous to peoples’ lives for example the restoration of the Ten Commandments led by Joseph Kibwetere; this cult was responsible for the killing of the people in Kanungu in 2000.
2. Unhealthy competitions among churches for followers. It has even reached the extent of bringing false accusations among church leaders against one another.
3. Faking of miracles in some churches. Some church leaders use electricity, witchcraft, and get prior knowledge about the people they are going to heal.
4. Increased divisions based on churches and personalities. Some church leaders have gone further to give churches their names.
5. Decline in religious vocations like priesthood, nun hood among others yet they are needed to carry on religious duties.
6. Greed for material wealth especially the church leaders who have turned churches into business. This explains why there are many mushrooming churches today.
7. Turning of the church into a political platform. Christian politicians discuss politics, campaign in the churches.
8. Moral decay is on the increase as homosexuality has crept in the church. Sometimes it’s the church leaders who are involved in such yet they are meant to be exemplary.
9. Increased demand for money by churches and church leaders for example churches shun the giving of coins as offertory.

NB: The above changes (political, social, and economic) can also apply for the changes in Uganda today.

QUESTION: Explain the changes that you have experienced since you joined secondary school.

POSITIVE CHANGES

1. I have made many new friends whom I interact with in class and outside class.
2. Met people from different places and homes with different cultures.
3. I have learnt new social values from such friends like respect for elders among others.
4. I have learnt new habits/hobbies like reading novels, swimming, etc.
5. I have learnt to play new games like chess, volley ball, among others.
6. Determination to work hard due to the motivation from the parents, relatives and the teachers.
7. I have changed attitude to life like living a morally upright life.
8. I have learnt to interact with different teachers and students. This has enabled me to share views with them.
9. Changed attitude to be a law abiding by following school rules and regulations.
10. I have learnt new subjects which were non-existent at the primary levels. Such subjects include French, physics, chemistry and others.
11. Taking independent decisions rather than consulting parents and teachers.
12. I have become a student leader in order to serve my fellow students.
13. I have developed spiritually like having private prayers, going for Sunday services and others.
14. I have joined good groups like discussion groups, debating club among others.
15. I have copied good examples of good behaviour like being responsible.

NEGATIVE CHANGES

1. Being punished for wrong doing, poor performance, and disrespect of authority among others.
2. Over working when it comes to house work when given a big place of house work to do.
3. Missing parental love and care since I am very far away from the parents for a long period of time.
4. Missing meals and going angry. Sometimes food is given but very little to satisfy someone.
5. Falling sick thus becoming so weak to carry on the academic work and the communal work.
6. Unfair allocation of communal work by prefects and matrons. This is when some are given large area to clean yet others have small areas to clean.
7. Loss of property through theft. Such property lost may include uniforms, eats, drinks, scholastic materials and others.
8. Bad peer influence which leads to bad decision making. This makes one be so dependent on the friends than himself or herself.
9. Being annoyed by friends, teachers, parents, non-teaching staff through what they say or tell me to do.
10. Being teased or bullied by senior students. This may involve being beaten, taking of one’s property like uniforms, eats among othelotgG
11. Change of diet to eating posho and beans daily yet in the former school there was change in meals.

CHANCES AMONG THE YOUTH WHICH ELDERS DISAPPROVE TODAY.

1. The act of individualism common among the youth, they never want to share with others what they have.
2. The neglect of culture especially African culture considering it to be backward and taking on western culture for example some Gishu boys have.

REACTIONS TO CHANCES

How do people react to change?

Different people react to change in different ways as seen below;

1. Some accept it as a fact of life. They see it as a normal aspect of human life.
2. Some see anything new as good and desirable. They are never bothered whenever new developments come in place.
3. Some develop tension whenever changes are expected. Such people tend to develop high levels of emotional instability.
4. To some people anything new and different is seen as bad and upsetting.
5. Some people wish for return of the past period for the present to be well (Nostalgia).
6. Some develop fear for change because they are not sure of its results.
7. Some simply sit back and watch the changes taking place until they are personally touched.
8. Some people resist changes in life especially the conservatives. Such people want things to stay the way they are.
9. Some people tend to withdraw from the changes that have taken place. Here people give up what they are doing because the outcome of the change is negative.
10. Some people feel stressed before and after the change i.e. pressure and worries crop up because of over thinking about the outcome of the changes.
11. Some tend to avoid change especially if they are happy with the present state.
12. Some people are motivated after experiencing change especially when it’s good i.e. they are encouraged to work even harder.
13. Some people experience sorrow and happiness at the same time thus caught up in tears of joy.
14. Some tend to blame each other and look for excuses even when the excuses are genuine. Whenever such people expect something negative, they put the blame onto somebody else.

WHY PEOPLE FEAR CHANGE

1. It’s because of laziness were people fail to perform the task at hand. Therefore bringing something new causes panic.
2. Sometimes change requires a lot of resources thus change appearing costly to handle. Such resources include money, time and others.
3. Change is associated with a lot of work thus much workload which people are not used to.
4. Fear to bear responsibility especially if it would affect people negatively.
5. Unpleasant past experiences cause fear. People associate any change with suffering.
6. People fear to lose time for family and friends thus breaking the already existing relationship.
7. The need to keep the existing culture. This is true when the change is to come with new and different lifestyle.
8. Some people fear getting stuck on the way and in the end get ashamed.
9. Low levels of education, or ignorance yet the change may be complex.
10. It’s because of conservatives. Some people believe things should always be the way they are.
11. Being contented with the current state of affair. Therefore change may make people unstable and unsettled.

CHANGE IN THE PRESENT SITUATION

The society we live in today is dynamic and competitive and therefore characterized by many rapid changes.

CHANGES IN SCIENCE AND TECHNOLOGY

Science has brought a number of positive and negative changes as seen below;

POSITIVE CHANGES

1. It has simplified the spread of the gospel through equipments like loud speakers, microphones used in the churches.
2. Transport has improved through the making of aeroplanes, motor vehicles, among others.
3. Accommodation has improved through the making of cement, bricks, iron sheets, and others.
4. Communication has improved through the introduction of mobile phones.
5. Employment opportunities have been created. People work in companies as managers and machine operators.
6. It has simplified work as machines like computers make work much simpler and faster.
7. Education has improved through the use of internet services to acquire knowledge.
8. Science has improved security. Various guns, bombs have been made to reduce on insecurity.
9. It has improved on medical care. Machines such as scanners, x-rays, microscopes, are being used in hospitals.
10. Leisure activities have also been diversified. Leisure activities such as films, motor rallying, skiing and others have come up.
11. It has improved agriculture for example tractors, combine harvesters are used and there are better quality agricultural products.
12. Foods have been preserved for long periods due to processing factories, refrigerators among others.
13. There has been improved standard of living through good clothes, better hygiene.
14. It has improved mass media as firms have produced magazines, newspapers, radios and televisions.

NEGATIVE CHANGES

1. The rate of accidents on roads, air, water has increased because many vehicles, water vessels made by science.sxs
2. It has increased death through the atomic bombs, guns that are manufactured by science.
3. It has led to unemployment since machines do most of the work.
4. Science has led to environmental degradation through activities such as mining, pollution caused by fumes from industries.
5. Man has evaded God since he’s is able to do things of great knowledge like cloning and others.
6. In ATS, there was childhood training and skills development while today there is paper qualification to develop skills.
7. It has caused decline in African culture due importation of the western culture through the western leisure activities.
8. It has led to increased crime rate like armed robbery. People now use computers to embezzle funds.
9. It has exposed people to pornographic materials through blue movies.
10. There is lack of privacy since information can easily be accessed on radio, television, internet and others.
11. Man’s ability to be innovative and creative has been retarded due to the use of machines.
12. It has promoted immorality in form of prostitution, adultery, homosexuality since condoms have been made.
13. Drug abuse is on the increase due to production of beer, waragi, and other spirits.

CHANGES BROUGHT BY MONEY

Positive Changes

1. Money has increased the spirit of hard working among the people.
2. It has led to the establishment of developmental projects such as industries, hydroelectricity plants among others.
3. It has improved the quality and level of education as schools are being set up.
4. It has eased the spread of gospel. Money is used to print Christian literature, build churches among others.
5. It has led to agricultural advancement. There are many new and improved cash crops, improved drugs among others.
6. It has diversified leisure through setting of many recreational centres such as discotheques, theatres, stadiums and others.
7. It has improved health of the people since health facilities like microscopes, x-rays, and other are produced and bought.
8. The standard of living. People have access to roofed houses, tap water, televisions through the use of money.
9. It has led to acquisition of wealth since money can be converted into assets.
10. It has promoted international co-operation through such international bodies like World Bank, international Monetary Fund.
11. People have extended assistance to the needy such as the poor, widows and orphans.

Negative Changes

1. It has created social classes of the poor and the rich.
2. People are running away from God by even working on Sunday instead of going to church.
3. Money has led to massive rural urban migration since people believe that money is in urban centers.
4. Money has increased armed robbery. People use guns to obtain money.
5. Money has created enmity among people. During the struggle to get money, envy, fights, jealousy is created.
6. It has created sexual immorality especially prostitution. People sell themselves for sex in exchange for money.
7. It has led to commercialized leisure thus leaving out the poor who cannot afford to pay for the leisure activities.
8. It has led to commercialization of justice. To receive a fair judgment, money has to be spent.
9. It has caused to family neglect. Children are left with house girls since parents are looking for money.
10. It has caused to exploitation of workers as they are exposed to long hours of work.
11. It has led to corruption and embezzlement as individuals misuse public funds.
12. Money has caused pride to some people especially the rich who under look and despise the poor.

Qn. How can Christians use the money to cause change?

1. By sponsoring church activities such as preaching, printing Christian literature and others.
2. By helping the needy such as the poor, widows, sick.
3. By investing their money in developmental projects.
4. By saving money through depositing safety in banks.
5. By fulfilling government obligations such as paying taxes.
6. By providing basic needs to their families.
7. By organizing fundraising ceremonies such as building churches, schools and others.
8. By enjoying constructive leisure activities like watching drama.
9. By opening income generating projects such as schools, farms.

RURAL – URBAN MIGRATION

This is the movement of people from villages to towns in search for new opportunities.

Reasons for rural-urban migration

1. People leave villages for towns in search of salaried employment in order to attain the basic needs.
2. Better social services in urban centres like education, health and others.
3. Better social amenities such as stadiums, cafes, theatres have attracted people to move to urban centres.
4. Some people go to towns to look for better market for their products.
5. Cultural rigidities push people to towns. Practices such include high bride price, circumcision, forced marriages and others.
6. Sometimes death of dear ones can force one to try town life to make ends meet like girls and women go to towns to practice prostitution.
7. Natural calamities that cause disaster also cause disaster force people out of their villages to towns like floods, famine, earthquakes.
8. Civil wars force people out of village for fear of loss of their lives and property.
9. The urban centres act as hiding places after committing crimes in the villages.
10. Some young people go to towns to move away from strict parental control. They want enjoy their own freedom.
11. Others simply move to towns for adventure i.e. see how life is like in towns.
12. In towns there are better means of transport and not services, good road network, internet services, good telephone network and others.
13. Influence of peers, people migrate after seeing their friends move to towns.

PROBLEMS OF RURAL-URBAN MIGRATION

However, this movement has caused problems in both rural and urban areas which include;

1. People who go to town for the first time lack accommodation. They end up sleeping in slums or streets.
2. Lack of jobs which leads to high crime rate, prostitution for survival.
3. Shortage of food as people stay hungry and this leads to other temptations.
4. Loneliness as people who migrate stay amidst strangers with no relatives to turn to in times of problems or for guidance.
5. Those who go to towns end up joining bad peer groups which eventually end up in drug addiction, alcoholism.
6. They face accidents due to over drinking. They are knocked by vehicles due to careless driving in towns.
7. Loss of culture as people interact with others from diverse cultures. They adopt new languages and dressings.
8. There is continuous drain of labour force as the young, energetic and able and bodied people migrate to towns leaving behind the old and young.
9. It leads to high cost of living as prices for goods and services increase due to a high population fighting for the new resources.
10. It increases government expenditure. This is because government increases her expenditure on social services.
11. It leads to growth of slums in urban centres as a result of lack of accommodation.
12. It encourages prostitution as people lack jobs but need to survive.
13. It increases poverty especially when people lack viable economic activities to engage in.

CHANGES EXPERIENCED IN THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT SINCE 1986

POSITIVE CHANGES

1. New subjects introduced on the school curriculum for example Entrepreneurship, Lusoga, Information and communication technology (ICT).
2. Thermatic curriculum introduced in primary schools.
3. Science subjects made compulsory these include physics, chemistry, biology, etc.
4. SESEMAT has come on the education scene to enhance the teaching of science subjects.
5. UPE, USE and UPOLET programmes have been introduced leading to increased students enrolment.
6. Construction of seed schools both primary and secondary schools in every sub county.
7. Construction of more school infrastructures using funds from World Bank.
8. Emergency of more public and private tertiary institutions for example Gulu University, Mbarara University of science and technology (MUST), Nkumba University among others.
9. More private primary and secondary schools have emerged as rich people have heavily invested in them.

NEGATIVE CHANGES

1. Scrapping of parents Teachers Association allowances in government funded UPE and USE schools which has lowered the morale of teachers.
2. Fire outbreak in schools which have led to loss of pupils’ lives and property for example at Budo junior primary school.
3. Students and lecturers/teachers strikes have increased leading to a bad reputation of the tertiary and secondary schools.
4. Automatic promotion of pupils. This policy has eroded the quality of education.
5. Big ratio of student-teacher has led to inefficiency of teachers.
6. Reluctance of parents to feed their children in UPE and USE schools.

THE CHURCH AS AN AHENT OF CHANGE

The church has acted as an agent of change in the following aspects;

1. It has reconciled conflicting parties in order to bring peace and unity.
2. It has been exemplary in all aspects. The church leaders have done this by acting as role models.
3. The church has provided education by building schools and sponsoring needy people.
4. The church has carried out charitable works. This has improved the status of the needy people like the poor, widows.
5. The church has set up many organizations / associations like mothers’ union, Young Christian society and others.
6. The church has provided guidance and counselling services for example the Catholic Church provides the Tuesday class to those intending to marry.
7. The church has set up income generating projects for example centenary bank for the Catholic Church which gives out loans.
8. The church has provided health services through building of hospitals for example Nsambya hospital, Rubaga hospital both in Kampala under the Catholic Church.
9. The church has and is still giving employment opportunities to people through its projects for example centenary bank of the Catholic Church which has given jobs to the youth.
10. The church has taught good morals through emphasizing the Christian virtues of love, humility, fairness, forgiveness and others.
11. The church has preached equality of human beings since God created man and woman in His own image.

CHANGE IN THE TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

There was change in African traditional society though it was not as rapid and far reaching as it is today. This was because the Africans used to stay and work together in their communities.

1. The most important change was in the adoption to the environment if the people were to survive for example the Bushmen learnt to survive in thick bushes and forests.
2. There were individuals who brought change for example specialist like potters, medicine men, blacksmiths and others.
3. There was change in the people’s stages of life i.e. going through rites of passage like birth-rites, naming, initiation rites, and marriage rites.
4. There were changes brought by external contacts i.e. trade brought about new goods, new languages and adoption of new foreign cultures and others.
5. Migrations, inter-tribal conflicts and conquests also brought about many changes like working tools, means of transport, ways of transport.
6. However, with the coming of foreign influence, the original order has changed and people no longer engage in communal work.

How the young people were prepared for change in African Traditional Society.

In African traditional society the young people were part of the whole community and it was the duty of the elders to prepare and teach them for the future. This was done in the following ways;

1. Elders such as grandparents, uncles/aunts, brothers/sisters all provided informal education.
2. Through rites of passage which marked each stage of life for example birth, naming, initiations.
3. By telling stories, legends and riddles to prepare them for intellectual challenges as one grew to adulthood.
4. By having community celebrations were the young were supposed to participate, contribute and learn.
5. By giving tasks and duties to the young like boys were taught hunting, building while girls were taught domestic roles like cooking among others.
6. Instructions were given and society taboos were taught to the young to prepare them for social life like marriage.
7. By showing them their relatives and visiting them for future relationships.
8. Through arranging marriages for their children. They could also encourage them to marry, choose for them marriage partners.
9. Through teaching them to guard or keep secrets of the society even though it meant death.
10. Through carrying out puberty rites when young boys and girls reached adolescence for example circumcision among the Bagisu and female genital mutilation among the Sebei.
11. By conducting mock fights. This was to train the young to face future external attacks.
12. Sex education was given to the young to prepare them for their future marriage relationships.
13. By instilling the idea of communal ownership of resources. This was to prevent selfishness and poverty in future.

CHURCH HISTORY

Church history shows that change is a fact of life and that changes can be good or bad and people react to changes differently.

EARLY CHURCH

Activities of the apostles that caused changes.

1. The apostles preached the gospel which led to numerical and geographical expansion of the church for example Paul preached to the Galatians, Corinthians, Romans among others.
2. The apostles prayed to God and encouraged others to do the same thus strengthening their faith.
3. The apostles performed miracles for example Peter and John healed a lame man at the Jerusalem temple.
4. They trained leaders for example St. Paul trained Timothy and Titus.
5. They shared the Holy Communion among themselves in commemoration of the death of Jesus Christ.
6. They found churches to bring change for example St. Paul founded the Corinth, Galatia, Rome churches.
7. They conducted fellowship. Here they shared meals, ideals and they encouraged one another.
8. They carried out baptism on to the converts for example saint peter baptized 3000 converts in Samaria and Paul baptized Gaius, Chrispus, and Stephenus’ family in Corinth.
9. They conducted catechism lessons. Here basic Christian principles were passed on to the converts.
10. They wrote Christian literature for example john Mark wrote the gospel according to Mark, Paul wrote 1 and 2 Corinthian, Galatians, Romans among others.
11. They carried out missionary journeys for example Paul made three major missionary journeys to Corinth, Cyprus, and Ephesus.
12. They helped the needy such as the widows, orphans, by giving them basic needs.

MISSIONARY TIMES

The Christian missionaries who came to Africa brought along many changes with them. Some of these changes include;

Positive changes

1. They introduced Christianity as a new religion in Africa. Consequently many Africans abandoned their traditional religions for Christianity.
2. They baptized new converts and Africans adopted new Christian names like Paul, Mary, Simon, Michael and others. They built churches as central places of worshipping God. Africans therefore began going to churches for prayers for example Lubaga and Namirembe cathedrals.
3. They introduced formal education in Africa by building schools where they taught how to read and write for example Namilyango College, Gayaza high school and others were built.
4. They introduced new methods of farming. This was through bringing new crops for example Sir Hesketh Bell introduced cotton.
5. The improved on the health of the Africans by building hospitals for example Dr. Albert Cook founded Mengo hospital.
6. They improved on the trade by abolishing slave trade and advocating for legitimate trade.
7. They introduced modern techniques of building for example brick laying, use of tiles, iron sheets for roofing and others.
8. They introduced new ways of spending leisure time for example needle work and knitting, new games like football, netball, swimming, drama. Choir practice.
9. They initiated industrial development by setting up grinding mills, printing presses and workshops.
10. They improved on the communication system by bringing telephones, radios.
11. They also introduced faster and quicker means of transport like cars, railway line. This eased movement of people and goods from one place to another.
12. They introduced new skills in life such as carpentry, laying bricks and others.
13. They introduced foreign languages such as French, German, Italian among others. This eased communication between the Africans and Europeans.

Negative changes

1. The missionaries led to the erosion of the African culture when they brought in the western culture.
2. They made it easy for exploiters to enter or penetrate Africa.
3. They despised traditional medicines as evil and encouraged use of their medicine.
4. They created divisions among Africans for example Catholics (wafaransa) and Protestants (wangereza).
5. They paved way to colonialism in Africa which had negative effects on Africa.
6. They killed the African innovations like traditional blacksmith, medicine men and others.
7. They weakened African leadership by sometimes appointing themselves as leaders.
8. They increased insecurity among the Africans when they introduced guns.

PROBLEMS/CHALLENGES FACED BY MISSIONARIES

1. Difficult journeys as some African terrain and physical features were difficult to go through like the thick forests, swamps and others.
2. Tropical diseases like malaria which killed a great number of missionaries.
3. Wild animals such as lions (man-eaters) posed a big threat to their lives as some of them were eaten by the lions.
4. Hostile tribes such as the Nandi, Masai who never entertained strangers and ended up confiscating their property. This meant that they could not preach to them.
5. Harsh climatic conditions such as the hot tropical sun, thick forests. This hindered their movement from one place to another.
6. They lacked funds as some came without the support of their governments. This hindered the smooth running of their activities.
7. Loss of property through theft for example some African porter ran away with Henry Murton Stanley’s property.
8. They lacked essential supplies like food stuffs and drugs which were very essential to their lives.
9. Unfriendly African leaders like Mwanga (Buganda), Luba (Busoga) who killed bishop Hannington.
10. Language barrier made it difficult for the missionaries to communicate with the Africans.
11. Missionaries were few in number and yet they had to serve in a wide area. Though later they trained Africans to assist them.
12. Rivalry among different Christian missionary groups for example the Wangereza (Anglicans) and the wafaransa (Catholics) leading to religious wars in Buganda.
13. They lacked proper means of transport. So they could not penetrate the thick forests of Africa.
14. The slave trade challenge as they met opposition from Arabs in their fight against slave trade.
15. Rigid culture since they met opposition from traditional cultural practices that were deeply rooted like polygamy, killing twins among others.

EXAMPLES OF AFRICANS WHO EXPERIENCED CHANGE

There were some Christians in Africa who received total conversion of heart and whose lives reflected the love of Jesus. These include;

* 1. Apollo Kivebulaya
* He was a Ugandan born in 1864.
* He was a soldier serving the kabaka of Buganda kingdom before conversion.
* In 1895, he was baptized by the Anglican missionaries after which he became a very dedicated Christian.
* His dedication to Christianity made him to be a missionary. He travelled to Toro where he worked as a catechist for fifteen years.
* He also travelled long distances on foot while visiting fellow Christians to comfort and encourage them to remain firm in their faith.
* His missionary work further took him to Mboga-Zaire where he preached among the pygmies.
* He further taught his converts how to read the bible and how to write. Consequently, wherever he established a church, he would set up elementary schools.
* His main aim was to make sure that he converted many and that why he translated the Gospel of St. Mark into the pygmies language.
* He was an environmental conservatist. He embarked on a tree planting exercise and encouraged others to do the same.
* He taught his followers to be self-reliant through encouraging them to plant trees.
* He practiced charity as a sign of God’s love by giving his only cow to the church at Mboga before his death.
* He died in 1933 and was buried at the church at Mboga.

b) Adrian Atiman

* He was born in West Africa in 1870.
* As a small boy, he was sold into slavery to the North African slave merchants.
* In 1877 he was rescued by the missionaries of the white fathers who later on educated him.
* He was sent to Malta and later to Valetta University near Sicily to train as a doctor.
* He was sent to the present day Tanzania where he began his work as a doctor and a catechist.
* While there he married a Banda princess Agnes with whom he bore a son Joseph.
* He served as a doctor for 68 years and made great achievements in tropical medicines. This won him the admiration of many people. He became the first African to receive the welcome medal from the Welcome Foundation, an organisation that promotes tropical diseases.
* He taught catechism and baptized new converts to Christianity.
* He taught his followers how to read and write more especially how to read the bible.
* He taught people proper hygiene thus making them live healthy lives.
* He led an exemplary Christian life which inspired other people’s lives for example his son Joseph chose to become a servant of God and was ordained a catholic priest in 1925.
* He died in 1956, a dedicated missionary and servant of God.

CHANGE IN THE BIBLE

OLD TESTAMENT

The Old Testament shows that change is part of our life. God is seen as the initiator of these changes while man is also responsible for some of the changes.

The call of Abraham (changes he went through)

Abraham’s call was quite significant in that Abraham was to grow beyond his traditional understanding and an open up a belief in God. Through this call, Abraham experienced the following changes.

* He was a son of Terah and lived in Ur in Mesopotamia.
* He left his native land, his relative/family and went to unknown land of Canaan.
* He changed his name from Abram to Abraham meaning the father of many descendants.
* He underwent a religious transformation from polytheism to monotheism.
* Through Abraham, circumcision became part of life of the Jews. He accepted to be circumcised and to circumcise all his male children.
* He learnt to be obedient, faithful and to have trust in God.
* In Canaan he built many altars and worshipped God.
* God tested him to sacrifice his son Isaac but he remained faithful and accepted to do so, but later God provided a lamb.
* He became a source of blessings to all mankind. God said, ‘through you I’ll bless all the nations (Genesis 13:3).
* He got assured of divine protection since God promised to bless those who bless him and curse those who curse him.
* He changed from human sacrifices to the sacrifices of animals like lambs, bulls, goats.
* He became a leader of the nation of Israel after his call from which a relationship begun between God and the Israelites.
* He gained prosperity when he became the father of faithful.

The call of Moses (the changes Moses experienced).

Moses experienced the following changes in his life as a result of his call;

1. Though he was born a Jew, he grew up from the Egyptian royal family leaving a life of a prince. Despite this, he never forgot himself as a Jew and readily identified himself with the suffering people.
2. From being a free man in Egypt, he became a refugee in exile.
3. From leaving a princely life in Egypt to being a shepherd.
4. He came to learn the name of God as Yahweh and to understand the purpose of his call i.e. to liberate his people.
5. Moses further changes from being a simple herdsman to a liberator of his people. He battled with the Pharaoh until they were set free.
6. He also became God’s prophet to his people. He communicated God’s will to the Jews thus he was God’s spokesman.
7. He further became the leader of his people. He led them against the pharaoh, he guided them through the wilderness, and he would be consulted.
8. He became a miracle worker i.e. the ten plagues, crossing of the red sea, feeding of the people in the wilderness.
9. He became the high priest. This made him to pray to God and offered sacrifices on behalf of the people.
10. He became a law giver when he got the Ten Commandments from God and gave it to the people.
11. He further became a teacher by teaching the Jews what the Ten Commandments required of them.

PROPHETS AS AGENTS OF CHANGE

The prophets were God’s spokespersons and they acted as agents of change in the following ways;

1. Prophets pronounced judgement on Israel for example prophet Amos pronounced God’s judgment in the form of fire to destroy king Hazael’s palace.
2. They acted as mediators between God and man by speaking God’s plan for mankind.
3. God performed mighty works through prophets for example Elisha raised a widow’s son during the reign of King Ahab.
4. They guided the people un decision making for example Prophet Samuel guided them in choosing a leader.
5. They called people to remain faithful to the covenant faith.
6. During times of despair and hopelessness like during exile, prophets gave the people hope.
7. They predicted the future of Israel for example Amos talked about when Israel would be taken to exile.
8. They wrote prophetic books. These books had messages that always reminded the Israelites to return to Yahweh their God for example Isaiah, Hosea, Amos, Ezekiel among others.
9. They maintained the moral standards of the community for example Nathan condemned King David for committing adultery and murder.
10. They settled disputes and encouraged reconciliation for example Moses and Samuel.
11. They called for repentance among the people of Israel for example prophet Elijah called upon King Ahab to repent.
12. They encouraged and helped to restore monotheism i.e. the worshipping of only Yahweh.
13. They called for fairness among the people by condemning social injustices like exploitation of the poor, corruption among others.

THE NEW TESTAMENT TEACHING ON CHANGE.

1. The prophesy of Isaiah in the Old Testament was fulfilled in Jesus Christ. Jesus was God who through the process of incarnation became man and lived with us. He is therefore EMMANUEL (God with us).
2. Jesus brought the Good news of the kingdom. The good news demanded for a spiritual change among men.
3. Jesus brought hope for everlasting life after death when He defeated death and Satan at Calvary.
4. Jesus taught about righteousness before God based on faith and not the law as it was in the Old Testament.
5. He emphasized forgiveness instead of revenge for example He gave the adulterous woman and those who crucified Him.
6. Jesus’ miracles were acts of change in man’s life for example He made the blind to see (Bartimaeus), the deaf to hear and the lame to walk.
7. He taught a new way of offering selfless service to the people regardless of sex, tribe and status.
8. Jesus taught people the law of love for God and neighbour.
9. Jesus taught the idea of servant hood by serving others instead of being served for example He washed the disciples’ feet.
10. Jesus taught how to say the Lord’s Prayer i.e. Our father…..
11. Jesus taught people about the dangers of trusting in riches in Luke 16:19, 18:18.
12. Those who have accepted to follow Christ are called upon to change themselves and live according to the gospel values.
13. Through His death and resurrection, Jesus broke all the barriers that separate man from God and he gave him power to live in fellowship.
14. They are to depend on and trust God in every situation and pray when in difficulties.
15. Jesus calls his followers to be morally upright and live a life guided by the Holy Spirit.

IMPORTANCE OF BAPTISM TO CHRISTIANS TODAY

1. Baptism erases the inherited sin from Adam and Eve. Therefore one receives a new life in Jesus Christ.
2. It’s a public acceptance that the convert has accepted to suffer as Jesus Christ suffered. So the convert is to emulate the spirit of endurance.
3. It’s a sign of being united with the body of Jesus Christ with genuine faith in Him.
4. Baptism signifies that a believer has accepted to be in complete union with God through Jesus Christ.
5. Accepting baptism is an expression of faith in Jesus as a son of God and one is determined to emulate Him.
6. Baptism opens a new believer to the kingdom of God which is attained by living a holy and a righteous life.
7. It’s a sign that one has accepted to die and resurrect with Jesus Christ since it transforms a Christian into a new creature.
8. It reflects the reality of the trinity since the person is baptized in the name of the father, son and the Holy Spirit.
9. Baptism is an external sign to show a change of heart to live a moral life. This is because one has to reject completely and abstain from evil and become a new creature.
10. Baptism prepares one to receive other sacraments like Holy Communion, Holy matrimony. It becomes a perquisite to receive them.
11. Baptism makes the believers’ life to be controlled by the Holy Spirit that enables him or her to get various gifts.
12. It creates unity among Christ’s followers. This is because all those baptized are identified as Christians and they always commune together.
13. Baptism is an external sign which shows one’s inner confession and commitment to God. Christians are now empowered to fight the devil.

Revision question: What changes does Jesus Christ require of those who would like to be his followers?

HOW CHRISTIANS CAN ACT AS AGENTS OF CHANGE.

1. By preaching the good news of salvation just as Jesus did.
2. By organising and participating in fellowships.
3. By offering guidance and counselling services to those in trying moments.
4. By leading exemplary lives i.e. behaving in a moral way.
5. By organising seminars as a way of sensitizing others and hold discussions.
6. By acting as bridge-builders to reconcile conflicting parties.
7. By organising bible studies.
8. By baptising converts as a way of increasing the number of Christians.
9. By helping the needy like the orphans, widows, disabled and others.
10. By praying to God and others. This is a way of communicating to God.
11. By composing Christian songs and hymns which can be used in praise and worship.
12. By translating scriptures in a number of languages for others to read and understand the Good news.

COMMON REVISION QUESTIONS ON CHANGE

1(a) As an S.4 student, there are some changes you have experienced since your senior 1.

1. Briefly mention some of them.
2. What benefits have these changes brought to you?

b) What lessons can a young person learn from Jesus Christ?

2(a) What changes have been brought about urbanisation in Uganda?

(b) As a Christian suggest ways in which these changes can be addressed.

3(a) Give reasons why people move from rural areas to the urban areas in Uganda today

(b) What changes did Abraham experience when he was told to go to Canaan?

(c) What lessons can we learn from Abraham’s experience?

4(a) How were the young people in African Traditional Society prepared for change?

(b) What changes does Jesus require from people who accept the Gospel?

5(a) What role has money played in the changing of society today?

(b) How has the church been affected as a result of the use of money?

6(a) Give the advantages and disadvantages of the changes that have taken place due to science and technology.

(b) What changes were brought by the early missionaries to Africa?

7(a) Explain the changes that science and technology have brought in your society today?

(b) In what ways can the Christian teachings help a Christian cope with the changes in a) above?

8(a) What are some of the changes in the Christian faith has gone through over the last ten years in Uganda?

(b) Explain the changes which the New Testament demanded of the followers of Jesus Christ.

9. “The early missionaries brought many changes to Uganda”

a) Give the benefits of these changes to the people of Uganda.

b) Explain the problems encountered by the Christian missionaries during their work.

10a) What changes do young people experience today?

b) How can the church help them to cope with these changes?

11(a) How did the prophets act as agents of change in Israel?

(b) In which ways are the church leaders agents of change in Uganda today?

12(a) Give the changes that the Ugandan society is experiencing today.

b) How should Christians in Uganda react to such changes?

13(a) The people of Uganda have experienced many changes since 1962. Identify some of the changes Ugandans have experienced.

b) In which ways have these changes affected the church in Uganda?

14(a) How has the introduction of technology affected people in Uganda today?

b) Giving examples, explain how the following people were agents of change.

i) Apollo Kivebulaya

ii) Adrian Atiman

15(a) What are the changes that have taken place as a result of wars in Uganda?

b) How have the church and government tried to address these changes.

SUB-THEME 2: WORKING IN A CHANGING SOCIETY

What is work?

Work is any activity that can be done by a person that involves use of energy be it physical or mental.

Physical work involves using physical effort and it includes digging, building and others. On the other hand mental work involves training to gain the knowledge and skills for example nursing, teaching, and others.

THE PRESENT SITUATION

Why do people work?

People work today for various reasons as mentioned below;

1. Work is done in order to obtain the basic necessities of the life like food, shelter, security, clothing, and good health.
2. In order to accumulate wealth and get rich. Such wealth may include cars, good houses, good furniture, radios and others.
3. To acquire income which can be used to solve many pressing problems in life.
4. Work enables us to discover, improve upon and make use of our talents. This enables to develop.
5. Work is a way of obeying God’s command that every man should work.
6. Through work man can help those in need like the poor, widows, orphans and others.
7. In order to be recognised and accepted by other members of the community.
8. To enjoy a high standard of living through use of luxuries like a radio system, refrigerator, a car among others.
9. Through work man contributes to the national development by providing services.
10. Work is form of identification i.e. people are identified by their careers like doctor, lawyer, nurse among others.
11. To promote people’s culture for example the Banyankole up keeping their culture of cattle keeping.
12. To fulfil social obligations such as marriage, introduction among others.
13. To relieve people from boredom and redundancy thus reducing the rate of crime rate in the society.

PROBLEMS ASSOCIATED WITH WORK TODAY.

1. Overworking to earn a lot of money.
2. Selfishness people enjoy fruits of their work alone without sharing.
3. Work is full of corruption/nepotism/tribalism/discrimination/favourtism/sectarianism among others (forms of corruption).
4. There is underpayment and late payment of workers.
5. Negligence of duty especially in government offices.
6. Poor working conditions like poor feeding, poor accommodation among others.
7. Laziness at work.
8. Neglect of God.
9. Quarrels at work instead of harmony.
10. Monotony and boredom due to use of machines.
11. Unnecessary strikes which leads to destruction of life and property.
12. Work is full of unhealthy competition which leads to witchcraft and death.
13. Over taxation which leads to reduction in profits and disposable income.
14. There is sexual harassment especially for women at places of work.
15. Late or delayed payment of workers.

HOW THE GOVERNMENT CAN IMPROVE WORKING CONDITIONS

1. The government can put a minimum wage/salary to solve a poor pay.
2. Reduce on taxes to increase people’s morale to work.
3. Organise refresher courses to keep workers up to date with new skills and techniques.
4. Improve on security to encourage investors to come and invest. This reduces unemployment.
5. It can extend developmental projects to rural areas to reduce on rural urban migration.
6. It can put in place incentives like allowances for extra work, pension among others.
7. It encourages research so as to get better ideas.
8. It can train people to be job makers than job seekers.
9. It can advance technology to easy work.
10. Organise seminars or conferences to equip skills to the workers.

CAUSES OF UNEMPLOYMENT

Unemployment refers to a situation where there are a number of people willing and able to work but the opportunities of getting jobs are not possible.

1. Advanced technology as companies use machines like computers, robots to do work in the place of human labour thus causing unemployment.
2. Population increased in the country and it does not much the available jobs i.e. the graduates happen to be many compared to the available jobs especially in Uganda
3. The poor education system which trains more seekers than job makers since the educational system is so theoretical than practice in nature
4. Political instabilities that make people be on the run for their lives and it even scares investors both local and foreign.
5. Poor planning of the economy by the government for example no proper guidelines for foreign investors, census, distribution of industries.
6. T here is under utilization of economic resources due to lack of capital i.e. low level of resource exploitation.
7. Rural urban migration where the rural inhabitants flock to towns looking for white collar jobs which are not there.
8. Existence of a large subsistence sector in Uganda’s economy with job opportunities is responsible for unemployment today.
9. Seasonal factors in some productive sectors for example fishing, agriculture, building, etc. During dry season less people are employed in agriculture.
10. Some people are too poor to afford formal education which is in most cases the basis for qualification.
11. Wide spread sectarianism in the country whereby jobs are offered on tribal basis favouring certain individuals while others are not favoured.
12. External influence for example International Monetary Fund advising Uganda government retrench some workers.
13. Lack of information of job opportunities is another cause of unemployment. Sometimes jobs are available but the people are not informed.
14. There is employment of expatriates staff on a large scale in most sectors of the economy which causes unemployment to the citizens of the country.

SOLUTIONS TO UNEMPLOYMENT

What steps should be taken to solve the unemployment problem in Uganda?

1. Government should control population growth through encouraging family planning and health education.
2. Vocational training in schools should be encouraged to make education practical than theoretical and in the end job makers will be created than job seekers.
3. Appropriate economic policies should be formulated to discourage rural urban migration for example rural electrification which will facilitate the establishment of social amenities in rural areas.
4. Retrenchment packages should be promptly paid to enable beneficiaries to engage in productive ventures.
5. Government should create a conducive atmosphere for investors so that can invest and create jobs for the for the people.
6. Government should embark on maximum utilization of local resources so as to create more jobs.
7. Government should embark on providing retaining programmes to enable people acquire relevant skills for the jobs at hand.
8. Efforts should be made by the government to export labour to other countries and this may help to eradicate unemployment.
9. Working conditions for workers in the country should be improved upon for example by giving them higher salaries, good housing facilities, medical allowances.
10. Privatisation policy should be encouraged by the government. This will produce more job opportunities to the people who are unemployed.
11. Government should carry out equal distribution of industries in order to distribute job opportunities all over the country.
12. Credit loans (Entandikwa Scheme) should be extended to people who really deserve it and are ready to work.
13. Taxation of business in the country should be critically examined so as not to kill the business initiative.
14. The government should formulate appropriate education policies aimed at creating job makers rather than job seekers.
15. Government should diversify the economy by encouraging both agriculture and industry as well as public and private sectors to operate hand in hand so as to create more jobs.

REASONS WHY MOST YOUTH DISLIKE MANUAL WORK

1. Most youth are lazy yet manual work requires hardwork. So the youth resort to office work which does not require much energy.
2. Most youth think that manual work is dirty and yet for them they want to look smart. Activities like poultry, farming, slashing are looked at as dirty jobs.
3. Some youths look at manual work as a punishment. Some schools punish students by making them dig, slash compounds, making blocks and this remains in their minds that manual work is a punishment not a job.
4. Most youth dislike manual work it’s poorly paying. In terms of wages and salaries, those of manual work are so low compared to those of office jobs.
5. Most parents despise manual work and they associate it with the uneducated. This makes the youth feel that manual work is for academic failures.
6. Most youths look at manual work as work for the uneducated or half educated. So they prefer jobs like being a lawyer, bankers, engineers which are meant for the educated.
7. Manual work is taken to be time wasting i.e. it takes much time to acquire results for example agriculture involves many processes before realising the results.
8. The youth look at manual work as tiresome i.e. it involves sweating and hardwork in order to get profits. So they hate it and opt for office jobs.
9. Limited guidance and counselling from parents as far as the importance of participating in manual work.
10. The increased cases of permissiveness in the society which has provided a chance to the youth to dislike manual work and opt for office jobs.
11. Some youths have health issued (they are sickly) such that they cannot participate in manual work and so resort to lighter jobs.
12. Most youths look at manual work as undermining their dignity and so they reject it.
13. The existence of other income generating activities makes the youth to reject manual work. Many youth have resorted to activities like boda-boda cycling, opening up mobile money businesses among others.

THE CHANGING PATTERNS TOWARDS WORK

Today patterns of work have changed and are continuing to change in the following ways;

1. Leisure is increasingly being ignored as people are occupied with different activities without sparing sometime for resting.
2. The level of unemployment is on the increase. This is because of a number of factors like mechanisation, theoretical nature of the education system among others.
3. Work today is further done a specified time table. Consequently, there is greater freedom and idleness. People work according to the already specified hours normally from 8:00 am to 5:00 pm.
4. Work today involves payment of money (salary/wage). This is common idea people have and they aim at it.
5. The aspect of employer and employees has come up i.e. there is a master (boss) and a subordinate.
6. The religious aspect has been forgotten as people ignore God when doing work at their different premises.
7. Work is done under supervision by a supervisor or manager or a head. The workers are closely monitored when at work and they are required to sign in at arrival in the attendance book.
8. Individualism has taken over as individuals work alone without community support.
9. Work is associated with laziness. People employ others to work for them.
10. People prefer white-collar jobs and disregard manual work.
11. People work regardless of sex, age. Both men and women have complementary roles to play.
12. Work is mechanised, people use computers and other machines thus robbing man of his creativity.
13. Education is considered in work. To be fit for a job, one has to acquire a certain educational standard.

A CAREER

What is a career?

A career is an occupation or job one chooses to do to earn a living for example a lawyer, carpenter, farmer and others.

Factors to consider in choosing a career.

1. Education and the level of intelligence: The education level attained by an individual prepares him for the kind of work to specialise in. Education equips one with knowledge, skills and techniques of carrying out duties.
2. Availability of the job: It’s also determined by whether the type of job you want is readily available in the job market and also relevant to society needs.
3. Availability of resources: Resources such as land, money (capital) determine career so much.
4. Marital status: Some careers require single life like priesthood in the Catholic Church. Some jobs including nursing, secretarial duties do not allow married partners to be together most of the time.
5. Physical strength or energy: Certain careers like laying bricks, mechanics among others need physical strength.
6. Surrounding environment: An individual cannot become a farmer if the soil is not conducive for crop and animal husbandry.
7. Moral acceptability: The career chose should much the society’s moral standards.
8. Interest in job: This creates love for the job even when it has low payment.
9. Health status: One should choose a career that suits his health for example a lame person cannot become a policeman.
10. Job security: Jobs with security guaranteed are more liked for example teaching, nursing and others.
11. Time taken to prepare: One needs to know the time it will take to complete a course for example a medical doctor requires 5 years of training.
12. Compatibility with ones faith/religion: It becomes difficult for a Muslim to work in pork joint.
13. Job prospects: Promotions, salary increment, further training, determine career.
14. One should consider the payments of the job: The salary to be paid should be fair so that he/she can meet his/her basic necessities,

REASONS WHY TEACHERS CARRY OUT PRIVATE COACHING

1. Some teachers carry out coaching in schools in order to complete the syllabus in time.
2. Teachers carry out coaching to enable students acquire more in knowledge in a particular subject.
3. Some teachers carry out coaching to help the weak and the new students to catch up with the rest of the students.
4. To equip the students with the question approach techniques which can help them to pass their exams well.
5. Some parents take their children for private coaching in order to avoid idleness among the children especially during the holidays.
6. Coaching is used as a step in order for them to start up their own schools mostly private schools.
7. Some teachers carry out coaching to earn extra money on top of their salaries.
8. To create a good school image in case the school enables most students to pass well in the final exams.
9. Private coaching is also taken as an opportunity to go through a completed syllabus as a revision in preparation for exams.

DANGERS OF PRIVATE COACHING

1. Teachers can easily be attempted to cheat exams for the students he coaches in case they are weak in class.
2. It leads to ineffective teaching in class as the teacher puts in a lot of effort in coaching than in the classroom.
3. It can lead to loss of confidence, trust and respect for the teacher due to failure of the teacher to concentrate to all the students.
4. Some teachers may end up losing their jobs since coaching is against the government policies.
5. It may lead to family instabilities in case the wife the teacher suspects the male teacher for loving the students he coaches.
6. It leads to family neglect on the side of the teacher as he spends most of his free time in private coaching.
7. It’s unprofessional for a teacher to carry out coaching so teachers are meant to observe the professional ethics or code of conduct.
8. Students are most likely to look for dishonest means of getting money for coaching like deceiving their parents, stealing among others.
9. It may lead to misunderstandings among the staff in case the teacher coaches the subjects he does not teach in class.
10. It’s an abuse of leisure on the side of the students as students do not get enough time to rest.
11. It may lead to increased cases of indiscipline as teachers may find it difficult to punish the students they coach since they give them extra money.
12. It may lead to boycotting the teacher’s lessons by those students who are not coached which may result into a strike.
13. Sometimes the coached students may become lazy academically because he/she assured of being coached outside class.

WORK IN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

In African traditional society, work was an important aspect of life with the following characteristics;

1. Everybody was a worker since there was no other way of earning a living a part from working.
2. Work was further done in order to acquire the basic needs of life like shelter, clothing, and food.
3. Work was a social activity. People worked together and enjoyed it by singing and feasting often crowned the day’s work.
4. There was less competition in work because work was divided according to age, sex, and rank.
5. Work was taught from childhood. Children gradually learnt their work/roles from adults.
6. Work was communally done. Activities like grazing cattle, building houses, cultivation, hunting and others were jointly done for a purpose.
7. Work was a personal activity in that a man enjoyed personal control and responsibility over his work.
8. Inter dependence was strongly stressed in African traditional life because the people relied on each other’s work.
9. Laziness was highly discouraged and never tolerated at all in work. Lazy people were isolated and sometimes punished.
10. Work took place in a religious context i.e. special rites were carried out before cultivating, planting and harvesting.
11. Work was done for free without any payment or reward. People aimed at serving others and acquiring skills.
12. Leisure was promoted after work. This helped the people to rest after a long day’s work.
13. Work was manually done as people used hands and creativity in their daily activities.
14. There was no supervision in work since each worker knew his role and strived to do any given task thoroughly.

REASONS WHY THERE WAS NO UNEMPLOYMENT IN ATS.

1. Work was done for the well being of the community and this removed competition for jobs which led to unemployment.
2. Everybody was a worker in ATS as people worked in their families or community and this in the end limited unemployment.
3. Work was divided according to sex, status and age as the men, women, young, elderly, rich and poor had their roles to do for example in Buganda girls had a role to do domestic duties and the boys carried out activities like hunting.
4. Most societies practically trained its people right from childhood. This made people to be creative since they had inherited the talents and skills from their parents.
5. In traditional African society, natural talents were considered when assigning work to people. This made people to work best since they did work which was in line with their talents.
6. Work was for the provision of basic needs of life. So people had to work in order to acquire the basic needs of life like food, accommodation among others.
7. Africans looked at as a divine blessing i.e. it was blessed by God. As a way of thanking God through offerings, people had to work.
8. Work was manually done with the help of using hands. This forced people to work since most of the work was done using hands.
9. The disadvantaged people needed to be taken care of. This necessitated the able-bodied to work in order to cater for them for example in Buganda, the elderly, crippled, insane, sick were taken care of.
10. Laziness was highly condemned and people were entitled to be hard working. So community members always got involved in work thus limiting unemployment.
11. There was no academic qualification needed for job qualification. It depended on skills, talent, virtue of birth and thus the limited unemployment.

WORK IN THE CHURCH HISTORY

Here work can be presented in phases i.e. early church, Middle Ages, industrial age and modern times.

a) Early centuries of Christianity

During this time workers were often oppressed and exploited as seen below;

* Slavery was practiced as rich people forced the slaves to work hard but with poor pay.
* Slaves were forced to work in mines under poor conditions of service.
* During this time, some Christians chose to live monastic lives following Jesus’ example of work.
* The rich hated manual work and looked at it as unpleasant.
* However, some Christians chose to follow Christ’s teachings about the right attitude to work i.e. dignity, honesty, reliability, solidarity among others.

THE WORK RENDERED BY THE APOSTLES IN THE EARLY CHURCH

1. The apostles performed miracles for example Peter and John healed a lame man at the gate entrance of the Jerusalem temple.
2. They preached the gospel to most parts of the world for example Paul moved to many Gentile areas and preached the gospel to the people who converted to Christianity.
3. They baptised new converts for example peter baptised 3000 converts in Samaria. Paul baptised Crispus, Gaius and members of Stephanus’ family
4. They carried out charitable works by caring for the disadvantaged like the poor, orphans, widows. They provided basic needs to them.
5. They organised fellowship meetings. Here Christians converged and praised, worshipped and encouraged one another to remain strong.
6. The apostles prayed and encouraged others to do the same. This strengthened the believer’s faith.
7. They founded churches in trying to change the communities in which they were living and travelling for example Paul founded the Corinthian, Galatians, Roman churches.
8. They conducted catechism in various centres. Converts were constantly guided on the basic principles of their faith.
9. The apostles carried out missionary journeys. Here they travelled to different communities where they preached they preached the good news.
10. They wrote epistles to various Christian communities for example St.Paul wrote 1 and 2 Corinthians and the Galatians among others.
11. The apostles shared Holy Communion among themselves and with other believers. This reminded them of the blood of the power of sin and death.
12. The apostles trained leaders who acted as agents in the spread of the good news for example St. Paul trained Timothy and Titus.

(b) Middle Ages

Although the rightful Christians attitude of balancing work and prayer was sometimes lost, two significant events emerged Institution of monasteries and Craft Guilds.

Monasteries

Some Christians (monks and nuns) chose to live in their enclosed Christian communities (monasteries) which were isolated from the outside world.

Their purpose was to follow Christ example of balancing work and prayer. To achieve this, they made three vow i.e.

-The monks and nuns vowed to be poor owning nothing for them (vow of poverty)

-The monks and nuns vowed not to marry and live pure lives (vow of chastity)

-Monks and nuns vowed to remain loyal and obedient to any person chosen to have authority over them.

CONTRIBUTIONS OF MONKS AND NUNS

1. They preached the good news and many people got converted.

2. They promoted education by building schools where they taught to read and write.

3. They founded churches wherever they preached.

4. They taught people new and better skills like carpentry. This enabled people to be employed.

5. They cared for strangers by providing them with shelter and food as they travelled across the Sahara desert.

6. They cared for the needy like the poor, old, disabled and the orphans.

7.They decampaigned slavery. They succeeded in freeing all former slaves.

8.They prayed for people and encouraged trust in God.

9. They got involved in agriculture by cultivating crops and sold the excess for accommodation during trade.

10. They participated in trade. They offered money, goods and lodges for accommodation during trade.

11. They offered medical services to other people. They treated the sick and promoted good health among the people.

12. They conducted fellowships. Here they could encourage, share their life experiences.

13. They lived exemplary lives by having self discipline among themselves.

THE CRAFT GUILDS (WORKERS UNION)

These were associations of skilled workers that developed in some European countries.

The craft guilds had the following responsibilities;

-They aimed at protecting workers from oppression and exploitation by the employers. This created job security.

-They emphasized strict discipline among workers based on Christian values.

-They donated items to the church like beautiful glass windows. This helped to advertise the guilds and also glorified Gods name.

-They gave scholarships to children from poor families so as to go to school. This reduced on the level of illiteracy.

-They further ensured quality control of the products and work.

-They ensured that workers were trained and that the conditions of work were ideal.

-Guilds often had chaplains; these chaplains were responsible for church services.

-They implemented the element of leadership skills among themselves and to the community by appointing religious leaders and also insuring discipline among all members.

-They helped in creating ready market for the produce of the people since the little that they gave to the church. The church helped them in advertising and advising them.

c) Industrial Age (18th – 20th century)

The period was characterised with the following;

* New inventions of machines changed many of the processes of work i.e. machines replaced human labour.
* Many factories emerged as a result of the use of machines.
* Work became more easier by use of machines and enjoyable.
* Man became more creative and inventive.
* People loved to work in order to attain prosperity.
* Work became a way of life (identity).
* People travelled long distances to look for work thus causing rural urban migrations.
* There was preference of white collar jobs to manual work.
* There was specialisation of work/division of labour.
* People developed individual tendencies towards work.
* Hardwork and honesty was seen as a way of attaining blessings from God.
* Simple living, saving and investment became a way of life.

However, working conditions in factories and industries became bad/inhuman for example workers worked for long hours, paid very little, poor accommodation, poor feeding among others.

Lord Shafts Burry who had been influenced by the Anglican Christian teaching tried to advocate for better conditions of work. His works paid off when a ten hours act was passed.

d) Work in the modern church

The church engages in work in the following ways;

1. The church continues to offer jobs to graduates and even school leavers.
2. It has established organisations like Young Men Christian Association (YMCA) among others.
3. It has helped the needy with basic needs of life like education, food, accommodation.
4. The church has set up self help projects like piggery, poultry to create jobs.
5. It has set up credit schemes for example the Catholic Church set up the centenary bank where people access loans to set up self help projects.
6. It has participated in preaching of the gospel (evangelisation).
7. It has established schools and training institutions to give knowledge and skills to individuals and groups.
8. It has set up schemes (farms) like tea growing, dairy farms to earn income and create jobs.

THE BIBLE: THE OLD TESTAMENT TEACHING ON WORK

1. The creation story gives a picture that God Himself was a worker by creating the world.
2. Man is to be a co-creator (Gen: 1:26-31). Man was to continue with God’s creative activity and to develop creation.
3. Work is God’s will because God gives man control of the world through work.
4. Laziness is condemned (proverbs 6:6) and a hard working woman is praised (proverbs 31:27).
5. Co-operation in work is called for (Ezra 3). God expects his people to co-operate in work.
6. Work should be balanced with leisure for example God rested after creating the world in six days.
7. There is need for good relationship between employees and employers in order to produce quality work.
8. Work should be charitable for example God provided food to the Israelites while in the wilderness.
9. It teaches that we should give to God the best of our fruits of work to show gratitude to Him for example Abel offered the best to God and received blessing.
10. It calls for love and trust rather than jealousy at work as the way Cain killed Abel who was his brother.
11. We should also acknowledge our dependence on God whose powers enable our work to be successful.
12. Exploitation of the poor by the rich is condemned for example prophet Jeremiah condemned king Johoiakim for exploiting the people.

MISUSE OF WORK IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.

In the Old Testament, man misused work in the following ways;

1. Through selfishness and jealous for example Cain killed Abel who was his brother (Genesis 4:1).
2. There was bribery in work which was done by the top officials and the judges.
3. Through cheating for example use of wrong measurements, over charging among others.
4. There was corruption as the rich misused their positions and used public resources of their own benefit.
5. There was greed in work for example King Ahab grabbed Nabboth’s vineyard.
6. There was forced labour during the times of kings for example king Solomon forced labour during his building programme.
7. There was enslavement for example the Israelites were turned into slaves in Egypt.
8. There was use of human wisdom in work for example the builders of the tower of Babel in Gen 11:1ff.
9. Some workers did work on the Sabbath which was against the covenant faith.

WORK IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The following are the New Testament teachings on work;

1. It calls for team work and unity among people for example Jesus associated with all sorts of people during his mission.
2. It calls foe servant hood rather than master hood for example Jesus washed the disciples’ feet.
3. Acceptance of the Holy Spirit to guide one in his work as a son and daughter of God.
4. It calls upon people to work in order to promote the kingdom of God.
5. Preaching God’s work for example Jesus preached about true happiness during his sermon on the mountain.
6. It calls for active love through serving others especially the needy.
7. Providing charitable work for example Jesus fed the 5000 men with 5 loaves of bread and 2 fish.
8. Regarding each other as a brother and sister during work in order to avoid exploitation of workers.
9. In Thes 3:10 work is a must to everyone, “No work no eating” and social parasites are condemned.
10. We should have hope in work inspite of difficulties or suffering.
11. 1 Cor 10:31, work should bring glory to God.
12. Through work we can express our love for God and neighbour by serving those in need.
13. Mathew 25: 14-30, each person is called to develop talents entrusted to him.
14. Jesus taught the need to have joy and solidarity in work.
15. Jesus emphasised the need for doing a given Job well and thoroughly.
16. Jesus stressed the need for reliability and faithfulness in work.

COMPARISON OF AFRICAN TRADITION AND MODERN IDEAS OF WORK

Similarities

1. In African tradition, work was for satisfaction of basic needs likewise today work is for acquisition of basic needs.
2. Hard work was encouraged in African tradition; even today there is hard work.
3. In African tradition skills are learnt, even today skills are learnt when working.
4. In African tradition work was a normal routine; even today work is a normal routine.
5. In African tradition work was taught from childhood even today work is trained from childhood.

Differences

1. Whereas work was done in the same area/community, today many people leave their homes to go and look for employment in urban centres.
2. Work was divided according to sex, age and ability yet today both men and women can do the same jobs.
3. Work was communal and social but today work is individualistic as people are interested in profits made.
4. There was free labour yet work today is paid for in form of salary or a wage.
5. Today people hate manual work in preference for white collar jobs yet in ATS, people got involved in any kind of work according to sex, age and ability.
6. In ATS, there was childhood training and skills development while today there is paper qualification to develop skills.
7. Today work is trained in schools while in ATS children were trained by parents at home and the community.
8. Today work is mechanised through use of machines like tractors and computers while in ATS people used human labour through use of hands.
9. Work was communally done while today there is self employment.
10. In ATS, people totally depended on God while today depend on technology rather than God.
11. Today work is supervised by bosses while in ATS there was personal supervision.
12. Today there is annual leave from work while in ATS work was interwoven with leisure.

COMMON REVISION QUESTIONS ON WORK.

1a) Why do some people find working in Uganda today enjoyable?

b) What can be done to make work more attractive?

2a) Give the similarities and differences between Christian and African attitudes to work.

b) What does the Old Testament teach about work?

3a) What are the characteristics of work in the African traditional society?

b) In what ways does work in modern society differ from work in traditional African society?

4a) Explain the problems that are associated with work today?

b) What work did the monks and nuns in the middle ages do in their days?

5a) Why has work become less enjoyable today?

b) What is the Old Testament teaching about work?

6a) Give ten examples of the good work done by the Christian missionaries in Uganda.

b) How are the Ugandan Christians using the missionary example to develop the nation?

7a) In what ways is work abused (misused) in Uganda today?

b) What Biblical teachings can help one to be a good worker?

8a) In what ways did the industrial age influence the attitude towards work?

b) As a Christian, suggest possible ways in which the church can create employment for school leavers.

9a) What was the purpose of work in the African traditional society?

b) How has work lost meaning in Uganda today?

10a) Point out the values that should be considered by a Christian when selecting a vocation.

b) Why is Jesus considered to as a good worker?

11a) What were the

i) Advantages and

ii) Disadvantages of the African traditional ideas about work?

b) What modern ideas have been introduced to change this African understanding of work?

12a) Give reasons why many youth today do not want manual work.

b) What values and attitudes can the youth today learn from the bible teaching about manual work?

13a) What attitudes does the parable of the talents teach us towards work and the workers?

b) How can a Christian work to build the kingdom of God?

14a) What can Christians in Uganda today learn about work in the story of;

i) Cain and Abel

ii) The tower of Babel

15a) Mr. Ssenyonga Simon is a good teacher but some of his students go to his house for private coaching in the evening for which they pay a fee.

a) What problems does this coaching raise for Mr. Ssenyonga and his students?

b) As a Christian, what advice would you give to Mr. Ssenyonga and his students?

16a) Why was there no unemployment in traditional Africa?

b) How did the monks and nuns follow Jesus’ example on work and prayer?

17a) Why do some youth dislike manual work today?

b) Give the difference between patterns of work today and those in the traditional African society.

SUB-THEME 3: LEISURE IN A CHANGING SOCIETY

INTRODUCTION

Leisure refers to the time when we are free from our routine work. It’s the time we have at our disposal when we are free to do anything of our own choice without being obliged by necessity.

Types of leisure

1. Active leisure: This involves leisure activities in which we directly participate or take part in the event. Examples of active leisure include; dancing, praying, visiting friends, touring, acting drama among others.

2. Passive leisure: it involves leisure activities where a person is just being entertained for example watching a football match, listening to music, stories among others.

FACTORS TO CONSIDER IN CHOOSING A LEISURE ACTIVITY

1. Health of the individual: If one’s health is poor, he may have to opt for passive leisure since it requires less energy.
2. Time of the activity and time available for the individual: People need to engage in a leisure activity when they are free for example workers may not attend a football match played in the morning.
3. Availability of money and the price of the leisure activity. Today most leisure activities are commercialized so one needs to have money to enjoy them. Some leisure activities are cheap and others are expensive.
4. Choice and interest: People have different choices when it comes to leisure. One should choose a leisure activity which he prefers.
5. Government policy: It should be in the line with the government laws for example it should not encourage pornography.
6. Necessities required: Active leisure requires necessities like costumes, uniforms among others for one to enjoy them.
7. Number of people required for a leisure activity: Some leisure activities restrict the number of people to take part in them for example a basketball team requires 5 players.
8. Level of training: Most active leisure activities require a certain level of skills before one participates in them for example playing football, basketball among others.
9. Cultural background of the individual: Some people have preference for traditional leisure activities than western leisure activities.

PRESEMT SITUATION

Importance of leisure today

1. It helps in the spiritual development as individuals read the Bible, pray to God, repent his sin and other.
2. It improves and develops talent through singing, dancing among others.
3. It promotes good health as an individual does physical exercises.
4. It helps to generate income through making handcrafts, writing books and others.
5. It helps to refresh and relax the mind and body of an individual.
6. It promotes education among people through leisure activities like reading magazines, books, hang-outs.
7. It provides employment opportunities for example professional footballers, radio and television presenters.
8. It helps to strengthening one’s culture as one participates in leisure activities like traditional dances, circumcision among Bagishu.
9. It develops friendship through visiting, interactions, football friendly mat8ches.
10. It helps to relieve the burden of being idle or redundant as a worker is occupied with something.
11. Leisure is good for personal amusements and enjoyments for example watching films, singing and dancing, touring and others.
12. It helps us to discover new things around us especially through making tours, reading newspapers and magazines.
13. It helps to plan for the future through contemplation and reflection.
14. It improves vocabulary by reading newspapers.
15. It promotes unity for example watching soccer, MTN marathon among others.

PROBLEMS ASSOCIATED WITH LEISURE.

1. Most leisure activities have been commercialized i.e. they require money to be enjoyed for example going to the disco, watching films among others. This means that it’s only those with money who can enjoy them.
2. Leisure leads to family neglect. Instead of attending to family issues, people engage in leisure.
3. It may promote wrong education when the youth read and watch pornographic materials.
4. Some leisure activities lead to undermining of African culture as people have taken up western leisure activities.
5. Leisure leads to poverty as people spend a lot of money on leisure activities like gambling, drinking alcohol.
6. Some leisure activities kill people’s creativity. This is true for passive leisure where talents may not be developed.
7. Some leisure activities are destructive to human life for example motor rallies, wrestling among others.
8. It leads to neglect of faith as people prefer leisure to religious activities like fellowships, praying among others.
9. It may lead to school dropout as students enjoy leisure activities like watching films, going to discos.
10. It limits socialisation as people are divided basing on which leisure activity they enjoy.
11. Leisure may lead to temptations due to idleness associated with passive leisure.
12. It promotes boredom. This is true with passive leisure when somebody repeats many times or it’s long.

MISUSE/ABUSE OF LEISURE

These are the wrong ways people use leisure and they include;

1. Excessive drinking of alcohol which leads to drunkardness.
2. Smoking of cigarettes which is harmful to the body.
3. Gambling which is against the Christian teaching i.e. ‘man should work but not gamble.’
4. Sex abuse/ sexual immorality in form of fornication, adultery, prostitution, rape among others.
5. Involving hooliganism and fighting.
6. Fluking other people’s parties and causing chaos.
7. Watching immoral films/plays or reading immoral literature.
8. Killing time and loitering aimlessly.
9. Wrecking nature and God’s creation through hunting wild animals as a sport.
10. Lavish and extravagant spending.
11. Children escaping from homes/schools to go for trans-night discos hence endangering their lives.
12. Involving in idle talk (gossip/rumour mongering/back biting.
13. Surfing pornographic material from the internet.
14. Involving in risky games like reckless riding, boxing and motor rallies.

ALCOHOLISM

Its the excessive and habitual drinking of alcohol.

Reasons for taking alcohol.

1. Some people drink out of curiosity i.e. the desire to find out how it feels to take alcohol.
2. Some drink due to the influence of peers (friends) i.e they see their friends drink.
3. To gain courage when relating with others especially those who are shy.
4. Some take alcohol to forget their problems. Those problematic situations normally take it thinking their problems will be solved.
5. Its because of the persuasive advertisements by the brewery companies for example ‘discover the strength’ by Guiness and others.
6. For socialisation purposes i.e. some drink to chat with friends during leisure time.
7. Some take alcohol due to environment or the surrounding for example working in a brewery firm.
8. Because of medical prescription i.e. people with excess fats are advised by doctors to take alcohol.
9. Some people especially young people drink to demonstrate their maturity.
10. Some people drink because they have excess money at their disposal.
11. Due to cultural influence, in some cultures drinking is alcohol is normal and promoted as a way of life.
12. Some drink due to irresponsibility i.e. they do not meet family expenses.
13. Some turn to drinking alcohol as a means of relieving off tensions for example after losing a beloved one.
14. Some take alcohol due to excitement for example at victory parties, graduation parties among others.

Dangers of taking alcohol

1. It may lead to poor health like high blood pressure, morning sweat, red lips, and others.
2. It may lead loss of employment due to inefficiency and irregularity at work.
3. It may lead to loss of self-esteem and respect from the society and self.
4. It affects the pregnancy negatively through miscarriage, a baby being born with abnormalities.
5. It leads to mental retardation i.e. one level of thinking, learning and memory are reduced.
6. Into can result into accidents due to lack of self control while drinking or walking under the influence of alcohol.
7. In the bible, alcoholism is condemned i.e. wine is a mocker meant for the weaked people.
8. It can lead to sexual immorality due to loss of control over oneself sexually. This may lead to sexually transmitted diseases.
9. It leads to poor child development as alcoholic people have less time for children.
10. It can lead to family break up when the wife can no longer handle the husband because of his over drinking.
11. Its responsible for domestic violence. This could be because of quarrels , fights and misunderstandings.
12. It may lead to low level of saving incase much of the money is spent in alcohol.

N.B The reasons and dangers of smoking are the same as the above.

SMOKING

Its one of the misuses of leisure were people especially the youth smoke all kinds of plants. Smoking is done directly(active) and indirectly(passive).

REASONS WHY PEOPLE SMOKE

1. Its due to family background. This occurs when somebody grows up in a family full of smokers and and they copy from other family members who smoke.

2. Peer group influence as some opt to smoke after learning to take marijuana, opium among others from their peer friends and relatives who smoke

3. Some youth have taken on smoking due to limited parental guidance and counselling. Such victims are are left on their own and are not sensitized about the dangers of smoking.

4. Some youth take on smoking due to curiosity i.e they have a strong desire to know how someone feels when he/she smokes.

5. Some adolescents smoke because they feel they are mature enough to do whatever they want.

6. Some people smoke to pass time especially whenever they are idle. This is why during leisure time most youth take on smoking because they are idle.

7. Smoking is part of some peoples culture for example among the Rwandese,Banyankole,Bakiga,Batooro, smoking is a cultural practice.

8. Some people are influenced by advertisements which show smokers as successful people.

9. Some smoke to stimulate the body and mind to get courage to face some hard situation like loss of a loved one, job among others.

10. Some people smoke to relax the mind after heavy work. This helps such people to regain the lost energy.

11. Some are influenced by the place of work one is in for example those working in tobacco factories and those who sell it.

12. Some smoke due to bad weather like during the rainy season and cold hours, they need something to warm them up like the night watchmen, soldiers who keep in the cold at night.

13. Some smoke to fit in the modern fashion like prostitutes smoke to appeal to men. Most educated young men in towns regard smoking as upto date fashion.

THE DANGERS OF SMOKING

1. Smoking leads to diseases like lung cancer, tuberculosis, heart problems, constant coughing. This is because tobacco contains nicotine that is a danger to health.

2. It leads to loss of public respect. Many people look at smokers as a danger to the society and therefore seen as irresponsible people.

3. It leads to suspension or expulsion since its not allowed in schools.

4. Among women smoking leads to miscarriages and birth of underweight children with less resistance to diseases.

5. Smokers can easily cause fire outbreaks in their own homes, factories, vehicles leading to great destruction of property and life.

6. Its an addictive habit which is very hard to break. One feels very uneasy before smoking.

7. It may lead to poverty since the smoker may smoke until they are left with nothing.

8. Parents who smoke act as bad example to their children who take them to be their role models.

9. It brings about family mis-understandings where one partner smokes and the other does not smoke.

THE LEISURE INDUSTRY

A Leisure industry is any large scale business activity that specializes in entertaining people during their free time or that produces items to keep people occupied during their free time.

What makes Leisure an industry?

1. It requires large sums of money invested in it for example music industry needs musical instruments, computers, skilled man personnel etc all need alot of money.

2. It is specialised in the production of leisure related goods and services.

3. It has expanded to a large business activity that involves in entertainment during free time.

4. It requires a lot of high technology to produce the goods and services needed.

5. It requires highly skilled personnel to manage the systems for example production of alcohol need highly qualified chemists.

6. It also requires a lot of creativity and advertisement in the manufacture and use of these equipment for example gambling equipments in casino.

7. its highly paying to government in form of taxes because it produces goods with intristic value

8. It has a series of subsidiary establishment s for example the music industry goes with communication.

9. It produces a variety of goods and services for example sports and games industry produces equipments, sports wear and others.

10. It employs very many people at all levels for example those working in the production, presentation, selling, and others.

11. It requires physical structures such as cinema halls, theatres, dancing halls, discotheques and others.

12. It pollutes the environment for example manufacture of leisure related products leads to dispersal of wastes like polythenes and others.

13. It also requires a variety of management skills to manage different sister units.

14. It produces both goods and services like the alcohol industry produces drinks and at the same time employs those who sells it in bars.

THE IMPACT OF THE LEISURE INDUSRY

Positive impact

1. Sports and games have made people physically fit especially those who participate in them.

2. It has created good relationships amongst those involved either in consuming or participating.

3. It has helped in training and development of peoples talents and skills in games, writing, reading.

4. Mass media has educated the community about world events like politics, business through news paper reading, TV radio programmes and others.

5. It has enabled people preserve a critical and social, economic and political processes in the country.

6. It has employed people for example musicians, comedians, radio presenters and others.

7. It has helped in provision of outlets for emotions especially for the spectators who watch and enjoy.

8. It has developed creativity because of competition and skills development.

9. People have become selective on the choice of goods and services made out of leisure.

10. People have become adventurous as people enjoy different leisure activities.

11. It has checked excesses/wrong of government by informing the public of what is going on.

12. It has promoted a healthy competitive spirit as firms, participants compete in different fields.

13. It has made people enjoy a high standard of living due to the goods and services it produces.

Negative impact

1. It has promoted hooliganism, violence and thuggery through sports and games.

2. It has promoted family breakages through alcohol drinking.

3. It has promoted stealing since most leisure activities need money.

4. It has led to poverty because some people spend most of their money on leisure activities like drinking, smoking, disco dance among others.

5. Alcohol and tobacco industries have led to drug and alcoholic addicts.

6. motion pictures like blue movies have stimulated sex instincts and encouraged rape, defilement and adultery. Thus sexual immorality on increase.

7. Mass media has subjected people to ruthless advertisement and propaganda which have led to desire for false standards.

8. It has encouraged laziness and idleness since people just sit and watch.

9. It has led to destruction of life through excessive habitual drinking, excessive smoking causing lung cancer.

LEISURE IN TRADITIONAL AFRICAN SOCIETY

The traditional Africans involved in the following leisure activities;

1. Playing musical instruments like drums, harps and others.

2. Making handcrafts like mats, baskets etc.

3. They sang and danced for joy.

4. They engaged in story telling which was done by the elders.

5. They carried out initiation ceremonies for example circumcision among the Bagishu.

6. Art and craft was carried out during leisure time.

7. They engaged in wrestling and winners would be given prizes.

8. Africans offered sacrifices during leisure time. This was done for thanksgiving.

9. They engaged in mock fights ie these were stage managed fights to sharpen fighting skills.

10. Visiting friends and relatives to strengthen relationships.

11. Evening parties were organised in the evenings. Men gathered for enjoyment around the pot.

12. Elders would pass on skills to the youth such as singing, hunting, basket weaving etc.

13. They recited poems. Poems summarized facts about the community and were exciting.

Benefits/importance of beer parties in traditional Africa.

1. It was during beer parties that important issues were discussed like politics, marriage and others.

2. It was a moment of building relationships as the youth could be introduced to their relatives.

3. They were used to cement old relations and creating new ones.

4. It created co-operation among people especially those who took part in brewing and those who brought materials.

5. It encouraged people to work even harder because their efforts of hardwork were recognized.

6. It was one way of passing time after serious days work.

7. Serious instructions were passed on to their future-in-laws(sons) during beer parties.

8. It promoted socialization since all people were free to attend.

9. People danced to their own music thereby developing their skills and talents.

10. Beer parties linked society to the spirits world and God through offering and thanksgiving.

11. It helped people to share the fruits of their work.

Importance of leisure in traditional Africa

1. It helped to equip and develop peoples talents like dancing, singing among others.

2. It helped people to recall important events in life like marriage, funeral rites.

3. People got moments of joy and satisfaction through the leisure activities.

4. It helped to build and strengthen the relationships through the visiting of friends and relatives.

5. It gave people time to share the fruits of their work after a long day work.

6. It gave people time to educate the young ones through activities like story telling, reciting of poems and others.

7. It helped to earn a living i.e item made during leisure like mats, baskets were exchanged for other items.

8. It was during leisure that elders discussed important issues like politics, land and others.

9. It helped to promote and preserve culture as initiation ceremonies like circumcision, marriage were done during leisure.

10. It gave people a chance to share ideas particularly during beer parties, story telling and others.

11. It created co-operation among people especially during beer parties.

Differences between leisure today and in African traditional society.

1. There is payment of money (commercialised leisure) today to enjoy leisure while in traditional Africa leisure was free of charge.
2. Today leisure is individualistic in nature while in traditional Africa leisure was a communal activity.
3. In traditional Africa, leisure was educative yet today leisure is mostly for entertainment.
4. In traditional Africa, leisure was at any time as long as work was completed but today leisure has a specific time allocated to it.
5. Today leisure is mostly passive while in traditional Africa leisure was mostly active.
6. In traditional Africa, leisure was divided according to sex, age while today leisure cuts across the different age bracket.
7. Today leisure activities are so foreign/western while in traditional Africa leisure activities relate to people’s culture.
8. In traditional Africa, people looked at their talents unlike today where people are trained to take part in leisure.

LEISURE IN THE CHURCH HISTORY

(A) Early church

During this time, Christians especially apostles spent leisure in the following ways;

1. Composing hymns for example St. Ambrose composed many hymns.
2. Sharing with the needy like the poor, orphans, widows.
3. Reading the scriptures.
4. Worshipping and praising God.
5. Baptising new converts for example st. Peter baptised 3000 converts in Samaria.
6. Writing letters (apostles) to the different churches for example paul wrote 1st and 2nd Corinthians, Galatians, Romans, and others.
7. Preaching the gospel.
8. Attending fellowship meetings to share and encourage one another.
9. Performing miracles for example peter and john made a lame man walk at the Jerusalem temple.
10. Performing charity works.
11. Praying to God and praying for others.
12. Visiting the sick.

Leisure activities disapproved during the early church

Christians especially St. Augustine disapproved some leisure activities because the activities were immoral, cruel and crude. Some of those leisure activities were;

1. Fights between men and men who could fight to the point of death.
2. Watching naked women fighting each other.
3. Making men fight with starved lions. The lions could tear men to death.
4. Composing, listening and dancing to worldly music.
5. Showing off or public display of material wealth by the wealth people.
6. Reading and writing immoral like literature on love making, violence and others.
7. Watching crude and immoral plays or drama and games gambling. Public sexual plays by slaves.
8. Participating in unhealthy and childish games such as eating, crying and laughing competitions.
9. Worshipping of pagan gods.
10. Drawing pictures and statues of pagan gods.
11. Excessive drinking of alcohol (alcoholism)
12. Making of obscene jokes.

REASONS WHY ST. AUGUSTINE OPPOSED THE PEGAN WAYS OF ENJOYING LEISURE.

1. The leisure activities were immoral and they encouraged immoral behaviour among the people for example the act of watching public sex while other people were watching and cheering them.
2. Because of leisure activities were pegan in nature and satanic and these promoted pagan worshipping for example reading pagan stories, watching pagan plays, etc.
3. Some leisure activities were ungodly and against the Christian teaching for example fights between slaves and animals which caused bodily injuries and sometimes death.
4. They led to evasion of God since most of the leisure activities promoted the worshipping of pagan gods.
5. Some of the leisure activities were obscene and they were not good for a Christian to watch for example watching people having sex in public.
6. Some leisure activities caould lead to death for example fights between men and starved wild animals to death.
7. Some leisure activities inflicted a lot of pain for example fights fights between men and starved wild animals to death.
8. Some leisure activities were irreligious yet Christians were expected to live a holy life but whenever they watched the pagan leisure activities, they turned and sinned against God.

Revision question.

If St. Augustine was to come to Uganda today. What leisure activities would he condemn and why?

1. He would oppose over smoking during leisure time because it leads to diseases like lung cancer and sometimes addiction.
2. He would condemn the leisure activity of night discos because of its associated evils like rape, sex abuse, poverty among others.
3. He would condemn games like wrestling, kick boxing, because they can lead to permanent body injuries to the participants.
4. He would also condemn women who carry out prostitution as it results into AIDs it results it results into loss of respect.
5. He would condemn excessive drinking because it results into diseases, sexual immorality, accidents among others.
6. He would condemn the leisure activity of motor rallies because it causes accidents especially to participants and those who watch.
7. He would condemn watching pornographic movies because they result into sex abuse like rape and defilement.
8. He would condemn gambling as a leisure activity because it can lead to poverty and sometimes loss of respect to the gambler.

(B) during middle ages

* Many people were baptised without proper Christian instruction. This led to the behaviour of Christians not show the true Christian virtues.
* Christians decorate churches with beautiful paintings and pictures.
* Story taking became popular in form of poems, music and playing musical instruments.
* Acting drama was reborn based on bible stories. Christians began acting drama from the bible.
* However Christians did not approve all the entertainments at the time. This was because some were immoral, crude for example obscene jokes.

(C) The missionaries in Africa.

The missionaries did not approve of the leisure activities enjoyed by the Africans such as beer parties, singing traditional songs, attending initiation ceremonies among others.

The coming of Christian missionaries brought in new forms of leisure and these were;

1. They introduced games like football, netball, volleyball among others.
2. They encouraged the reading of Christian literature like the bible.
3. They introduced Christian music.
4. They introduced western musical instruments.
5. They introduced fellowship meetings and bible study.
6. Introduced the Sabbath as a special day for Christians to rest and pray to God.
7. Introduced churches and church services to replace shrines and worship of spirits.
8. Introduced Christian drama based on the bible stories to replace African ones like war and raiding of others.
9. Introduced fellowships where Christians meet and share experiences in life and ask God to intervene.
10. Introduced retreats for reflecting on the word of God.
11. Introduced Holy eucharist.
12. Preaching the word of God to others.
13. They introduced charitable services to help the weak and poor.
14. They introduced Christian films.

BIBLE TEACHING ON LEISURE

THE OLD TESTAMENT

1. The old testament teaches that God worked for six days and rested on the seventh day as a day of rest
2. Ecclesiates 3: 1-8 recognises leisure as a rhythm of life and it teaches that there is a time for work and for rest.
3. Duetronomy 5:12-15 spells out Sabbath as being a day for remembering Yahweh and thanking God.
4. Numbers 28:9 teaches that Sabbath was a day for thanks giving. The Israelites had to bring sacrificial offerings to the place of worship.
5. Psalms 138 shows how Israelites took time to contemplate on the wonders of the world around them.
6. The Israelites are called upon to repent their sins during their free time.
7. God commanded the Israelites to celebrate the pass over event as a way of honouring God.
8. The Israelites had to have silent prayers during their free time.
9. The Israelites were called upon to teach their children about the history of the chosen people on the Sabbath day.
10. The Israelites celebrated special feasts during their free time for example the feast of unleavened bread.
11. During leisure time, the Israelites could show joy in worshipping the Lord (psalms 122:1)

Importance of the Sabbath day to the Israelites.

The Sabbath day became a very important and a special day to the Jews as indicated below;

* It was time for relaxing with each other.
* They composed hymns, proverbs and psalms.
* It was a day of remembering God’s love for the jews when He set them from the Egyptian slavery.
* It was a time for giving thanks to God for His goodness in the temple or in the synagogues.
* The Sabbath day was when they would show love for God and fellow men providing for one another’s needs i.e. helping the needy.
* It was a day for fellowshipping among the Israelites.
* It was time to express of joy and happiness together through celebration of feasts together.
* It was a day of rest when they to worship God.
* On the Sabbath day, the Israelites read the scriptures and imparted into the young the knowledge of the Decalogue.
* It was also a special acts of worship of God.

THE NEW TESTAMENT

In the new testament, jesus is presented as a leisure maker who took time to enjoy His free time. He spent His leisure time in the following ways;

1. He performed miracles for example He fed 5000 people on 5 loaves and 2 fish.
2. He visited His friends for example mary and Martha.
3. He explained parables for example He explained the parable of the sower to the disciples.
4. He enjoyed the company of the children during His free time.
5. He attended social functions for example He attended the wedding at Cana.
6. He created time for fellowship by having meals with His disciples.
7. He had private retreats for example He isolated Himself in the garden of Gethsemane to pray.
8. He went to the synagogue on the Sabbath in order to fulfil the requirement of the jewish custom.
9. He dinned during His free time for example He dinned with Zaccheaus.
10. He preached the word of God for example when He gathered people at the lake shore.
11. During His free time. He slept for example He slept in the boat when the storm came on the lake.
12. He spent His free time comforting the beloved for example He went to see mary and Martha when lazarus died and He wept.
13. He made pilgrimages to Jerusalem.
14. He has a self evaluation by asking disciples who people thought he was.

How a Christian can use his or her free time constructively;

1. By praising and worshipping God.
2. By reading and interpreting the scriptures.
3. By fellowshipping.
4. By preaching the good news.
5. By celebrating important religious festivals such as easter, Christmas and others.
6. By helping the needy like the poor, sick and others.
7. Through telling and enjoying stories.
8. Through making pilgrimages to holy places.
9. Through attending social parties like weddings and graduations.
10. Through reconciling conflicting parties as a way of creating togetherness.
11. Through chatting and playing with children.
12. Through attending fellowships in order to share and encourage one another.
13. Through watching constructive films or drama.

COMMON REVISION QUESTIONS ON LEISURE

1a) Giving examples, explain the meaning of ‘leisure industry’

b) How does leisure industry affect the morality of the society?

2a) What did jesus mean when He said that ‘sabbath was made for man and not man for the sabbath’?

b) How would you advise a young Christian on how to spend Sundays?

3. “Jesus used his leisure time appropriately”

a) Show how He did it.

b) Using the example of jesus, show how a student should spend his Sunday.

4a) How can one use leisure time today for development?

b) Of what importance was Sabbath day to the Israelites?

5a) What leisure activities were condemned by St. Augustine?

b) Mention the leisure activities today which St. Augustine would condemn if he was here.

6a) In what ways can leisure in the present situation be destructive?

b) How did jesus Christ promote the values of leisure during his lifetime?

7a) Explain the importance of a beer party in traditional African society.

b) In what ways did the coming of Christianity improve on African leisure activities?

8a) In what ways did traditional African leisure activities help in building the community?

b) What do we learn from the way jesus spent his leisure time?

9a) What problems do the youth face in using their leisure time today?

b) What leisure activities were condemned by St. Augustine in church history?

10. ‘Life must be made up of work and leisure’ Show how this is true in;

a) Traditional Africa

b) the old testament

11a) In what ways is leisure being misused in Society today?

b) Explain how the monks and nuns used their leisure time?

12a) Give ten benefits we get from leisure time.

b) Mention four problems the Christians faced concerning leisure during the early days and middle ages.

13a) Give the (a) similarities (b) and differences in the ways of spending leisure time between African tradition and present situation.

14a) In what ways did traditional Africans spend their leisure time?

b) Compare these ways with the Christian ways of spending leisure time.

15 Most young people think that leisure is a time for enjoyment.

a) Why is leisure not merely time for enjoyment?

b) What Christian teaching can guide such young people?

16a) How was leisure spent in African tradition?

b) Mention the ways in which a Christian should spend his/her leisure time today.

MAJOR THEME 2: ORDER AND FREEDOM IN SOCIETY

SUB THEME: JUSTICE IN SOCIETY

Definition

Justice is the act of being fair in conduct. It involves treating people fairly and equally.

It involves the following;

* Being right and fair.
* Allowing a person to develop fully as a human being.
* It means protecting life.
* It also means providing basics of life like food, security, accommodation and others.
* Enabling people to earn a living.
* Allowing good conditions of and fair pay.
* Allowing people’s freedoms like speech, association, etc.
* Allowing people to freely persue goals and inspirations.
* Respecting human life.
* Relating well with others i.e. sharing both sorrow and joy.
* Helping one another both spiritually and materially.
* Being able to forgive and forget (reconciliation)
* Sharing with others equally.

JUSTICE IN THE PRESENT SITUATION

Ways of maintaining justice today

(A) Government

1. By enacting laws that support the fundamental human rights i.e. children’s rights laws, laws against domestic violence among others.
2. By putting in place the anti-corruption bodies to fight corruption for example Inspector General of Government, auditor general among others.
3. By equipping the security organs to ensure peace and harmony.
4. By instituting the kingdoms and their respective traditional leaders like kings.
5. By promoting constitutional governance were the constitution stands as the supreme law.
6. By putting in place the human rights commission. This concerns itself with human rights abuses.
7. By assessing standards of goods put on the market. This is done by the Uganda National bureau of standards.
8. By giving support to the women liberation struggle groups so that they realise their full rights.
9. By providing equal opportunities of employment to all people to enable individuals earn a living.
10. By protecting of lives and properties of all people equally.
11. By instituting independent courts of law to judge wrong doers.
12. By setting up institutions to support people with disabilities for example the Uganda National Institute for special Needs Education (U.N.I.S.E)
13. By promoting free education in form of universal primary and secondary education plus those joining government universities after A’ level.
14. By giving amnesty to former rebels like the returnees of Lord Resistance Army led by Joseph Kony.

(B) The church

1. By building church schools like King’s college Buddo, Mt. St. Mary’s Namagunga. These have eradicted illiteracy.
2. By improving on the health standards by building hospitals for example Nsambya hospital, Mengo hospital among others.
3. By opening up homes for the disadvantaged children for example Save Our Souls (SOS)- Kakiri, Christian Foundation Mukono among others.
4. By preaching equality of all human beings because we were created in the image of God.
5. By providing employment to people of different backgrounds in its projects like Centenary bank of the catholic church.
6. By establishing and funding youth and women associations like Mothers’ Union, Young Christian Society (YCS).
7. By providing guidance and counselling services to the people with challenges like rape, divorce among others.
8. By participating in peace talks or reconciling conflicting parties in order to bring about peace.
9. By establishing income generating projects to help the poor for example send a cow.
10. By emphasizing love of all people regardless of race, tribe, sex.
11. By setting up organisations to fight injustices for example the Uganda Joint Christian Council (U.J.C.C)

IMPORTANCE OF RULES AND REGULATIONS

1. They protect and maintain the fundamental human rights, life and property of man.
2. They protect the weak, disabled and handcapped from individuals who would take advantage of them.
3. They help to maintain peace and stability in society. Members of the society end up living in harmony because of rules and regulations.
4. Rules and regulations help to preserve cultural beliefs and norms of the society for example rules concerning circumcision among the tribes of the Bamasaba, Bagishu.
5. They help to harmonise human relationship for example rules concerning labour relations.
6. They eliminate wrong-doing in the society and encourage good behaviour as punishments and rewards are put in place.
7. They promote hardwork at various levels as some rules and regulations encourage people to have certain items at a certain age.
8. Rules and regulations control immorality especially sexual immorality such as rape,defilement, adultery among others.
9. Rules and regulations promote family stability among the family members. This has been done through putting in place the domestic relations bill.
10. They help in building a firm religious background for example the Sharia law in the Islamic faith, the ten commandments in Christian faith.

CHALLENGES IN PROMOTING JUSTICE

1. The high level of poverty. This has made the people to continue commiting crime with the excuse of looking for money.
2. Commercialization of justice has made the poor fail to receive justice because they cannot afford to pay the required cash.
3. High level of ignorance among the people i.e. failing to the law.
4. Political instability which fails the officers in reaching in such places torn by war.
5. High level of corruption as offenders pay in money and their files go missing or disappear.
6. Government interference as the government fails to respect what comes out of the judiciary.
7. The high level of permissiveness i.e. too much freedom people have to do whatever they want regardless of other people’s feelings.
8. Weakness in the state laws. This renders people to commit more crimes.
9. Cultural rigidities, some cultures do subject people to injustice it becomes hard to stop them for example female genital mutilation among the Sebei.
10. Strict legal procedures such as demanding for eye witnesses. This causes delay in judging cases.
11. Free mass media which produces materials that influence the morality of the people negatively for example wrestling, war films. These have led to increase in violence.

INJUSTICES TODAY

Causes of injustices

The following are the root causes of injustices in our society today;

1. Anger and bad temper make husbands beat their wives.
2. Poverty which leads to corruption. This can sometimes be due to high costs of living and inflation.
3. Poor upbringing of children and lack of parental guidance can make their children be unjust to others.
4. Bad or unhealthy competitions can lead to elimination of opponents in politics, cheating in order to succeed.
5. Stubbornness and pride leads students to tease new comers in schools.
6. Envy and hatred may lead to selfishness, tribalism or prejudice for example the Baganda may hate the Langi because of what Dr. Obote did to them.
7. Personal greed for wealth can lead to exploitation of others by overworking them, under payment, over charging among others.
8. Superiority complex leads to dictatorship and oppression of others.
9. Poor economic policies may lead to poverty and exploitation of the people.
10. Greed of power can lead to rigging elections or suppression of political opponents.
11. Bad laws may lead to bad leadership and dictatorship in society.
12. Peer influence can lead to all sorts of vices thus injustice.
13. Influence of drugs can make people to behave unjustly to others.
14. Decline in religious convictions leads to low morals thus people become unjust.
15. Selfishness may lead to hoarding resources and services, nepotism, tribalism, or exploitation of others.

Why its important to oppose injustices in society today

1. To promote good relationship with God and with each other. Our God is just God and desires man to be the same.
2. To enable people to live normal and responsible lives. This is why people oppose domestic violence.
3. To maintain discipline in society as some injustices may lead to indiscipline.
4. To safeguard human life otherwise people may kill at will.
5. To create a conducive atmosphere to work and bring about development in society.
6. To protect people and enable people to develop and achieve their set goals.
7. To maintain law and order in society in situations where some people would wish to disrupt others’ peace.
8. To create respect for other members in society.
9. To create social harmony and peace in society.
10. We oppose injustice so that justice can prevail in society especially to the disadvantaged.

Common injustices today

These apply to particular groups of people nationwide and they include;

1. Forms of corruption i.e. tribalism, nepotism, favouritism, discrimination among others,
2. Marginalising of women, children and the disabled in the society.
3. Over charging by some businessmen especially during the festive season.
4. Hoarding of goods by traders for example petrol, sugar with intent to hike prices.
5. Unfair taxation by the government which forces prices of commodities to rise.
6. Mistreating of civilians who carry out peaceful demonstration by police and military.
7. Exploitation of workers through under payment, over working, delayed payment among others.
8. Unfair victimization of people due to different political ideologies and religious differences or tribe/races.
9. Women suppression in the male nominated society through sexual abuses like rape, defilement, adultery among others.
10. Child abuses through corporal punishment, rejection by parents, child labour among others.
11. Mob justice where people take the law into their hands. It causes hatred, bodily injury, murder, public humiliation and others.
12. Bullying in different institutions such as schools and work places for example in Namilyango college, a senior one boy was bullies by senior fours and he died.
13. Killing of innocent people and even those who have committed an offence.
14. Strikes in different institutions which is associated with destruction of property and loss of life.

INJUSTICES AGAINST CHILDREN AND WOMEN IN UGANDA TODAY

A) CHILDREN

1. Some children have been victims of kidnapping especially during times of war.
2. Some children have been intentionally infected with AIDs and STDs and STI.
3. Early marriages / forced marriages.
4. They are denied freedom to decision making.
5. Some have been victims of child sacrifice by business tycoon Kato Kajubi.
6. Harsh treatment by parents and other care takers for example the step mother of Nabukeera who burnt her and she got serious injuries.
7. They suffer sex abuse like defilement, forced prostitution.
8. Forced labour or hard labour by guardians.
9. Denial of education by parents and guardians.
10. Starvation of step mothers and other caretakers.
11. Children who are destitute suffer isolation and loneliness.
12. Some children suffer child buttering by teachers, parents, house maids, guardians and others.
13. Child neglect in form of dropping them in bins, sending them to streets.

B) WOMEN

1. Overloaded with domestic duties such as cooking, bathing children among others. This is why some refer to them as beasts of burdens because they do the donkey work.
2. Women are forced into marriages. Sometimes young girls are married off without their consent as the parents are interested in bride wealth for example its a common practice among the karamojongs.
3. Women are beaten without genuine reasons. Women are physically assaulted by their husbands claiming they are right to discipline them.
4. Denial of property ownership.
5. Discrimination in employment by being denied promotions, sometimes sexually abused by their bosses.
6. Denial of family headship in preference for men.
7. Widow inheritance in some communities. This is when a brother or uncle of the deceased husband takes over the wife for example this practice is common among the Basoga.
8. They are denied the right to choose when it comes to political issues.
9. Some men look at women as sex objects. This explains why there are sexual abuses on women today.
10. Women are subjected to food taboos for example in Buganda some women are exempted from eating fish, chicken, eggs, meat.
11. Some women are denied the right to vote when it comes to political issues.
12. Some women are subjected to polygamous marriages yet men cannot allow sharing a woman.
13. Some women are regarded as sources of misfortune. They are blamed for every bad event in the family like childlessness and others.
14. Some parents have a preference to educate boys than girls. This has left girls illiterate.

MOB JUSTICE

Its when the crowd administers punishment for a crime committed without following any legal procedures.

Causes of mob justice

* Ignorance of the existing law. On a number of occasions the participants of mob justice claim they were not aware of what the law says.
* Absence of religious virtues among the people like love, humility, forgiveness, kindness. If these existed then peace and harmony would prevail.
* Inadequate facilities like transport to take the suspect to the police.
* Loss of respect for those in authority like police. On a number of occasions people have beaten, abused, insulted police officers and in the process the police and people engage in conflicts and fights.
* Excessive use of drugs i.e. people act under the influence of drugs and take the law into their hands.
* Idleness like the saying goes, an idle mind is the devil’s workshop.
* High tempers of the people. Some people get angry so easily whenever wronged. Such people easily take the law in their hands whenever offended.
* Delay in judging cases in the courts of law. Some cases take years and years without being heard in courts of law.
* Corruption in the judiciary where the guilty are set free because they have given in some money.
* Lawlessness especially during political instability where people’s morals degenerate.
* To destroy the evidence of a crime committed from being known. This is especially true for big offences or a number of criminals being involved.
* Influence of mass media which writes and shows the state’s failure to handle criminal cases. Normally stories of criminal cases run in the newspapers and on television which make people annoyed.

Why mob justice is an injustice.

1. Its carried out in the abscence of law enforcement organs like the police, judiciary.
2. It destroys evidence the police needs from the suspect especially when the suspect dies.
3. The suspect is denied the chance to defend oneself as the emotional crowd start to stone him or her to death.
4. It leads to death of the victim thus denial of one’s right to live.
5. People take the role of judging others when they officially do not have the authority to do so i.e. its the courts of law to determine one’s innocence or guilt.
6. Revenge belongs to God alone and not the emotional crowd. Sometimes mob justice is done out of revenge on someone.
7. It creates hatred and will to revenge thus creating fear and insecurity in an individual.
8. It may cause permanent body damage/injury yet one may later be found innocent. It can lead to lameness when the suspect is terribly beaten.
9. It defiles the good intention of punishments i.e correcting the culprit or reforming him yet a death sentence is passed by the emotional crowd.
10. It undermines the work of the judges who are officially responsible for pronouncing judgement and punishment for a crime committed.
11. It brings humiliation of the suspect publically and to the victim’s family, thus making him or her a social misfit.
12. Those who engage in mob justice may easily commit other offences like destroying the suspect person’s property which can lead them into courts of law.

Child sacrifice as a form of injustice

It refers to child ritual murder intended to appease the gods and spirits with the aim of seeking blessings. Children are murdered and their body parts removed for the rituals which they believe will grant them success and riches.

Examples of recent child ritual murders

* On july 20th 2006. Eldrine Muguluma (5 years), a pupil of step nursery school Bulange was kidnapped from his home and murdered in Lugala in Lubaga division. His body was founded in a shallow grave at masanafu.
* In feb 2009, George Mukisa (3yrs) of Namawombe village in Bugiri was found killed. A native doctor John Olebati was charged with the murder.
* On 27th 2008, Joseph Kasirye (12 yrs) was found murdered. A business tycoon Kato Kajubi and witch doctors Umar Kateregga and Mariam Nabukeera were charged and later released. But they were imprisoned again.
* In dec 2009, the body of a four month old baby with its head cut off was discovered buried in Bulenga. Joseph Senabulya and Medias Asiimwe were charged with murder.
* In 2009, Sylvia Kangine was killed in Bushenyi. Waryomu Mande and 11 others were charged with murder.

Why people perform child sacrifice today.

1. Poverty whereby many people want to get money and so they resort to sacrificing children so that they get rich.
2. The mushrooming of many shrines(witch doctors) and the advice they give to people to sacrifice to achieve what they want.
3. The revival of kingdoms which allows traditional religions to prosper hence construction of more shrines leading to sacrifice of children.
4. Low religious convictions leading to moral degeneration and increasing immorality whereby people do not mind about death of children.
5. Influence of the media which had exposed how child sacrifice can lead one to become rich for example Nigerian movies like ‘The Billionaires Club’
6. Existence of many witch doctors who engage in witchcraft and sorcery. These lead to mushrooming of many shrines that require sacrificing children.
7. In some societies, its part of cultural obligation to sacrifice a child to appease the ancestors and the gods for a example a small section of the Bagishu are said to sacrifice the 18th born child.
8. Weakness of the laws against those accused of the crime for example the acquittal of Kato Kajubi and witch doctors Umar Kateregga and Mariam Nabukeera.
9. Economic prosperity and desire to protect and maintain wealth like children are sacrificed in big buildings, petrol stations, construction of roads.
10. Ignorance of parents who believe in magic and witchcraft , that by sacrificing their children, they can attain success.
11. Permissiveness in society where people are free to do whatever they like and nobody cares what happens.
12. Barrenness whereby a woman may be asked to sacrifice another woman’s child so that she may get pregnant after driving away the bad omen.
13. Loss of communal society where everybody cared for one another. This prevents kidnappers from taking away the children.

Bullying as an injustice in schools

Bullying is the mistreating of new students/new teachers/new support staff by the old ones in institutions.

It takes the following forms;

* Some children are beaten to the point of death for example the Namilyango senior one boy who was beaten to death on 7th august 1992.
* Wetting students’ beds.
* Throwing away of a new comer’s property by the old ones.
* Eats like biscuits are forcefully shared among the old students.
* The young ones are enticed to take drugs such as alcohol, cigarettes among others.
* They are forced to get sexual partners who could be homosexuals and lesbians.
* Young ones are made to sing and dance to entertain the old students.
* Giving wrong directives to the new students like directing them to the toilet instead of the staffroom.
* Students tease teachers on school practice.
* Students threaten to beat cooks.
* Nick naming new students and teachers.
* Old students deny new students food in the dining hall.
* Subjecting new students to heavy exercise for example frog jumping.
* Use of abusive language against new students.
* Denying them a chance to participate in school competitions like games and sports.

Why bullying is an injustice

* It leads to breakdown of relationships between students as new students start to hate the old students.
* It leads to loss of interest in studying and the victim may end up dodging classes. In the end the students lack concentration in class.
* It disrupts school programs and normal learning environment as the school may be closed because of teasing.
* It could lead to injuries and death for example the Namilyango college senior one student who died as a result of bullying which was done by the senior four boys.
* It creates a bad image about the school and the school may lose popularity for example Namilyango college lost popularity when a senior one boy was teased to death.
* It leads to both physical and physchological torture. It traumatizes the new students and makes him/her feel less human.
* The bad habit is carried on as those teased and bullied do the same on others hence the new students may develop the heart of revenge.
* It brings chaos and disharmony in the school community and creates a rift between the old and the new students.
* It leads to destruction of property of the new comers.
* Its against the will of God since we are expected to create relationship with his neighbour.
* It disrespects and degrades God’s image in which every human being was created.
* It causes worries to parents of new students for fear that their children are going to be victims of bullying.
* It leads to public humiliation to the one bullied. This is because it disrespects God’s image made in every mankind and equality before God.
* It disrupts development of talents of the new comers. This because they cannot express themselves freely.

AFRICAN TRADITION

How justice was administered in Traditional Africa

* Local courts were put in place to reconcile conflicting parties. These comprised of influential people like chiefs, clan heads, among others.
* Resources like land were communally owned thus individualism was discouraged.
* Africans encouraged reconciliation other than punishment . this was done in presence of leaders like chiefs, heads and others.
* Social harmony was a vital necessity. Every member was expected to live first as a community and next as an individual.
* Peace and harmony were maintained by the traditional leaders like the chiefs, clan heads, elders, kings.
* There was compensation for any wrong doing. This was done to ammend the broken relationship.
* Africans cared to satisfy basic needs to the extent that a hungry person was allowed to enter any body’s garden to get something to eat.
* There were no written laws but decisions were reached at basing on the existing customs.
* In the event of disagreement, consensus was encouraged. Conflicting parties were to sit together and sort out their differences.
* The community took the responsibility of educating the young on issues of morality and relevant duties and responsibilities.
* Africans respected and observed the customs and norms of the society for example the Bagishu observed circumcission.
* Judgement was flexible i.e. it depended on the circumstances of the time.

Injustices in African Traditional Society

Though most resources were communally owned, injustices existed in the folowing ways;

* Young boys and girls were pushed into marriage (forced marriage) against the will of the youth for example among the Karamojongs girls of 13 years were married off without theie consent.
* Some africans practiced human sacrifices with the belief their blood would save the society from bad events. Such sacrifices were given to appease the spirits and to win favours from the spirits.
* Dictatorship of some kings for example King Kabalega gave impossible rules and decisions to his subjects.
* Throwing of twins in some societies such as in west africa where twins were seen as misfortune for example among the Ibo of Nigeria, twins were thrown away.
* Women were regarded as inferior and were left out in a number of activities for example among the Acholi women were beaten by their husbands.
* Women were blamed for the misbehavior of children, this was because they were in charge of child upbringing.
* There was mistreatment of strangers for example Bishop Hannington was killed on the order of Luba.
* Class discrimination existed in african societies for example among the Baganda they had the royals “abalangira” and the peasants “abakopi” where the peasants had to work for the royals.
* Women were subjected to circumcission as a way of controlling their sexual urges and it inflicted a lot of pain on the circumcised for example among the Sebei, Pokots.
* Food taboos were subjected upon women for example in Buganda, women were not (exempted) to eat fish, chicken, grasshoppers.
* Witchcraft was practiced against people by their enemies. It was associated to death.
* The lazy people were discriminated against, despised and even excommunicated from the society for example Oneka the father of Okonkwo in Things Fall Apart.
* Witchcraft practices were common in most african societies as people bewitched each other and misfortunes occured to the innocent people.

JUSTICE IN THE CHURCH HISTORY

There are two major areas of injustices in church History;

Slavery and oppression of minority groups;

1. SLAVERY

It was inhuman act whereby human beings were bought and sold. Christians like bishops and priests owned slaves. However, this was later abolished.

Slave trade imposed a lot of suffering and it limited man’s freedom in the following ways;

* It caused a lot of bodily injuries on to the slaves since they were captured by force.
* The weak slaves were killed for they could be expensive to maintain in terms of feeding and accomodation.
* They were subjected to long hours of work but not paid a penny.
* Husbands and wives were separated forcefully thus making them live celibate (single) lives.
* They were forced to become christians through being baptised.
* They were forced to work against their will.
* As a result of taking able-bodied men and women, famine broke out in africa.
* They were poorly transported where their hands and waists were tied and then packed in the ship.
* They lost touch with their family members since they were taken far away.
* They were denied a chance of marrying each other in holy way.
* They were seriously beaten after a day’s work.
* They were denied enough food, medical care yet they did a lot of work and slept in the cold nights.

Steps taken to bring slavery to an end.

* Christian groups and individuals wrote and published the horrifying state of slaves for example Dr. David Livingstone and the Quakers.
* The university mission to central africa (U.M.C.A) was formed to handle the issue of slave trade.
* The UMCA started villages for freed slaves where they could be cattered for. In 1807, the bill prohibiting slave trade was passed.
* Schools and colleges were opened for freed slaves.
* The holy ghost fathers and sisters of the sacred heart of jesus in 1869 opened settlement schemes for freed slaves in Bagamoyo- Tanzania.
* Some freed slaves were trained as seminerians for priesthood and others trained in skills like agriculture, carpentry, and joinery, brick laying and others.
* They tried to create jobs in industries, farms for the freed slaves and the slave masters.

1. OPPRESSION OF THE MINORITIES AND OTHER GROUPS.

This oppression came up immediately slaverly and slave trade were abolished. This was because those who abolished slaverly were in the minority groups. These groups included the following;

* THE JEWISH MINORITY

The jews were oppressed for the troubles that were not really their fault. They were held responsible for the death of jesus and forgot that they were responsible for the writing of the new testament books.

* THE CHRISTIAN MINORITY

During the era of the Roman Empire, christian were the minority. They were blamed for worshiping christ instead of emperor Nero. This led to christians to be harshly treated, imprisoned, murdered and blamed for any wrong doing.

* THE PROTESTANT MINORITY

In the united kingdom where the catholic were the majority, labelled protestants as rebels. This followed the expulsion of Queen Elizabeth 1 in 1571 from the catholic church by Pope Pius V when she declared the protestant religion as the state religion of the united kingdom.

* THE PAGAN MINORITY

During the era of Emperor Constantine, pagans were oppressed by the christians for failing to respect the state religion. The christians who were rich and powerful refused to assist the poor pagans.

* THE MUSLIM MINORITY

The catholics mistreated the muslim minority over the holy land(Palestine) who fought moslems to capture the land from them.

* THE HERETIC MINORITY

These were people who held different beliefs from those accepted by the church. These were mistreated and stopped from associating with christians.

Christians who lived in communist countries like china, korea, romaria faced severe persecutions and mistreatment for their faith.

EXAMPLES OF INDIVIDUALS WHO HAVE FOUGHT FOR JUSTICE

1. MAHATMA GANDHI

* He was born in 1869 in Poebander, Gujarat in India.
* He was one of the spiritual and political leader of the 20th century.
* He helped freeing indians from the british rule and is honoured as the father of the Nation of india.
* He employed non-violent methods to fight injustice and strongly believed that through such means indians would attain independence. Such methods included hunger strikes, boycotts, demonstrations and civil disobedience.
* Through his effort, india attained its independence in 1947.
* In 1948, he was shot by the Hindu fanatics while on his way for prayers in New Delhi.

1. NELSON MANDELA OF SOUTH AFRICA

* He was born in july 1918 to a chief in Transnkei region.
* He was politically active from his youthful days. He organised his fellow youth to oppose the apartheid regime.
* He refused to honour the apartheid regime and he was imprisoned in the Robbins islands for 27 years for fighting africa’s rights.
* He was released in 1990 and became the first president of S.Africa.
* He remains an oustanding leader who boldly stood to oppose injustice and advocated for the restoration of people’s rights using methods of non-violence.
* He died on 5th dec 2013.

1. MOTHER THERESA OF CALCATTA

* She was a Roman Catholic nun, known for humanitarian work in the world.
* She left the convent with permission and started working among the poor in the cities.
* She found a religious group called the missionary of charity in 1950, which provides food for the hungry, clothes for the naked and operates in the hospitals, schools, orphanages.
* In Nov 1988, while in Uganda she visited the needy in Kisenyi slum and her work of assisting them started from the missionaries of the charity.
* More than 300 poor children have been educated through this mission from Nalukolongo, Mengo and Kansanga projects in Uganda.
* She died in September 1997.

D) DON HELDER CAMARA

* He was a Brazilian Archbishop of Olinda and Recife.
* He strongly advocated for peaceful opposition to injustice rather than violent means.
* He said that if we use violence to solve injustice, then the world can fall inuto a spiral of violence i.e. violence attracts violence in the face of any injustice.
* He urged that opting for non violence means to believe more strongly in the power of truth, justice and love than in the power of wars, weapons and hatred.
* He was personally against the idea of killing to bring justice.

THE BIBLE TEACHING

A) OLD TESTAMENT

* God calls man to live in a good relationship with each other and with creation.
* God gave the Israelites the covenant laws (Ten commandments) to assist them in maintaining justice among themselves.
* God created human beings male and female in His image to show that both are equal.
* God created woman for companionship after realising that Adam was so lonely.
* God commanded man to use the worldly resources for his welfare.
* God was concerned about suffering of the people in Israel. This forces Him to send Moses to rescue them.
* Israelites are called upon to be faithful in their marriage and do away with adultery.
* The Israelites were called upon to respect and treat their slaves with human dignity (Diet 15;12-18).
* In Isaiah 7:14ff, God promises a messiah who would restore justice in society among the people.
* God warned the Israelites against taking bribes in the courts of law to ensure that there was justice.
* Stealing was forbidden among the Israelites (Exodus 20:15)
* In exodus 20:12, Israelites are called upon to respect their fathers and mothers in order to live longer on the land.
* Exploitation of the poor by the rich is condemned by the prophets like Isaiah, Amos among others.

THE SINAI COVENANT AND ITS CONNECTION WITH ISRAELITES

The Sinai covenant was the agreement between God and the children of Israel. It took place on the foot of Mt. Sinai in the third month after the deliverance of the Israelites from the bondage of slaverly.

In the covenant, God gives the Israelites the ten commandments (Decalogue) to safe guard them. The Decalogue safeguarded the relationship between the Israelites and God as seen below;

* The Israelites were to worship only one God. Worshipping any other gods was a sin and prohibited.
* Israelites were to avoid using God’s name for evil purposes like false swearing (Exodus 20:7).
* They were to observe the Sabbath, keep it holy and dedicate it to God (Exodus 20:8-11).
* They were to love their neighbour as they loved themselves.
* They were to respect their fathers and mothers so as to live longer on earth.
* The law prohibited them to murder, no one a right take life.
* They were not to commit adultery (Exod 20:14).
* They were not to steal one another’s property (Exod 20:15)
* They were to stop accusing each other falsely i.e. they were not to give false evidence so as to humiliate others (Exod 20:16).
* They were not to admire or desire another man’s property like house, wife, slaves, cattle or donkey or anything else (Exod 20:17)

INJUSTICES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

* Israelites were subjected to forced labour during the era of kingship for example king Solomon forced people to work during his building programmes.
* They were subjected to heavy taxation for example king Solomon and David overtaxed people for their selfish ambitions.
* There was corruption and bribery among the Israelites especially during the times of prophet Amos.
* The Israelites were enslaved in Egypt. Slavery was an injustice.
* Selfishness and jealousy for example Cain killed his brother Abel as a result of God appreciating Abel’s sacrifice and neglecting Cain’s sacrifice.
* Cursing for example when Noah cursed his son for having seen him naked when he got drunk.
* Some of God’s messengers were persecuted by the Israelites for example Elijah by king Ahab. Daniel was thrown in the den of lions.
* Murder for example king Ahab through his wife Jezebei planned the killing of Nabboth.
* Some grabbed other people’s property for example King Ahab grabbed Nabboth’s vineyard.
* Exploitation of the poor by the rich through selling of worthless things at expensive prices, mistreatment of slaves among others.
* Rape for example Schechem the son of Hamos raped Dinah, the daughter of Jacob and Leah.

Revision Question: Explain the forms of injustices that were condemned by the prophets of Israel.

* Bribery – prophet Amos.
* Exploitation of the poor – prophet Amos.
* Underpayment of employees – prophet Amos.
* Adultery – prophet Amos.
* Murder – Prophet Elijah.
* Grabbing of people’s property – Prophet Elijah.
* Adultery – prophet Nathan.
* Abuse of sacrifices like Eli’s sons who took the best sacrifices meant for God – prophet Samuel
* Mistreatment of the poor – prophet Amos.
* Syncretism – prophet Amos.

Revision Question: How was Cain’s murder of his brother a case of injustice.

* Adam and Eve lost their son Abel since he was murdered by Cain out of jealousy.
* It betrayed brotherly trust between Cain and Abel.
* God’s intervention to punish Cain showed it was an act of injustice.
* Cain took the law in his hands and killed the brother Abel.
* Cain lacked respect for human life.
* Cain also never had love for God.
* It showed lack of love for one another i.e. Cain had no love for his love Abel.
* It was an act of jealousy for example Cain was jealousy of Abel’s success.
* It is God alone who gives life and takes it but not Cain to kill.
* Cain refused to accept God’s judgement for example God favoured Abel’s offerings and rejected Cain’s sacrifice.
* Cain deceived his brother Abel to go in the field where he murdered him from.
* Cain stubbornly and rudely answered to God that he did not know where his brother was and that he was not his brother’s keeper.
* Cain developed a spirit of hatred towards his brother and killed his brother Abel because he won God’s favour.

LESSONS CHRISTIANS LEARN FROM ABEL AND CAIN’S STORY

1. Christians learn to develop love for others unlike Cain who developed hatred and jealousy towards his brother Abel.
2. Christians learn to be humble since Abel was humble towards God and this made him to receive God’s favour.
3. Christians learn to sustain life since its God alone who gives life and takes it unlike Cain who took Abel’s life which was unfair.
4. Christians learn to compete positively among ourselves rather than competing negatively to the extent of killing each other as Cain competed negatively with his brother and killed him.
5. Christians learn to obey God genuinely just as Abel who obeyed God genuinely and gave a perfect sacrifice to God.
6. Christians learn to have faith in God with actions just as Abel had faith with actions when he sacrificed to God.
7. Christians learn to accept God’s judgement unlike Cain who refused God’s judgement and killed his brother.
8. Christians learn to offer to God genuinely just as Abel offered to God genuinely.

HOW GOD ENSURED JUSTICE TO MANKIND IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

1. God created man in His image and was to enjoy life without dying. But after man’s disobedience, God punished both man and woman with death.
2. God forgave those who did wrong for example He forgave king david after seeking for forgiveness when he committed the double sin of murder and adultery.
3. God gave man all the resources to enjoy life after creating him. He was to enjoy a special position and inherit the riches on earth.
4. God gave man the Ten Commandments (Decalogue) to guide mankind and prevent man from causing injustices against God and mankind.
5. God liberated the Israelites from the bondage of slavery by sending Moses to Egypt. This was because God was not happy with the way the Israelites were treated in Egypt.
6. God peolple’s prayer for example Hannah prayed to God to have a child and God answered her by giving her a son whom she named Samuel.
7. By sending prophets to the people to remind them to live the covenant way of life for example God sent prophet Nathan to king David when he had committed the double sin of murder and adultery.
8. By condemning the unfair treatment of people such as the poor, widows, disabled who were treated unfairly in the courts of law.
9. By calling upon people to love their neighbours the way they love themselves. This prevented the injustice towards one another.
10. By instructing his people to treat strangers with justice. They were to recall that they were also once foreigners in Egypt.
11. By condemning the injustice of using false weighing /measuring scales during the times of prophet Amos. He called upon business men to be honest when carrying on commercial activities.
12. Prophet Isaiah foretold the coming of the messiah who would restore justice to the world and peace would prevail.

B) NEW TESTAMENT

* Jesus taught the importance of love for God and fellow mankind. This is the summary of the Law of Moses.
* Jesus condemned divorce by emphasizing that what God has put together no one should separate.
* Jesus condemned adultery i.e. He considers it as a sin (Mathew 5:27-28).
* Servants are to be treated fairly (Ephesians 6: 5-6), this is because they are human beings created in the image of God.
* Jesus condemns the attitudes of the religious leaders who thought that mere observation of the laws would promote justice among the people.
* Revelation 21:7 teaches that man shall live together as sons of God.
* Galatians 5:22-23 calls for the spirit of peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness and others.
* Jesus called for the reconciliation among people with a conflict. Instead of revenge (Mathew 5:23-24).
* In Mathew 25:31-46, man is to be judged entirely on his behaviour to his fellow human being.
* Through his miracles, jesus showed the need for man to live without suffering for example He fed 5000 people on 5 loaves and 2 fish.
* Jesus taught that justice means being non-discriminative for example he performed miracles for the jews and Gentiles.
* James 5:1-6 further condemns injustices like oppression and exploitation of the poor by the rich.

Revision Question: Explain the ways through which jesus showed justice during his ministry.

* By preaching the good news of salvation so that justice prevailed.
* By helping the needy for example he fed the 4000 and 5000 people.
* By healing the sick for example he healed the blind (Bartimaeus) and the leper.
* By allowing children to play with him freely yet children were maginalised.
* By associating with the sinners for example Zacchaeus the tax collector.
* Through bending so low to do humble jobs for example He washed the disciples’ feet.
* Through uplifting the status of women for example He appreciated the widow’s offering.
* Through associating with both men and women for example He had Martha, Mary, and Lazarus as His friends.
* Through raising the dead for example He raised Jairus’ daughter, Lazarus.
* Through interpreting the laws to his followers like the Sabbath was made for man and not man for the Sabbath.
* Through dying for their sins of all so that all could be saved from destruction. This portrayed God’s love for mankind.

COMMON REVISION QUESTIONS ON JUSTICE IN SOCIETY

1a) Explain the traditional African understanding of justice.

b) As a Christian, point out some of the weaknesses of traditional African ideas about justice.

2a) Explain the advantages and disadvantages of authority.

b) Using the example of Jesus, show that authority means service.

3a) Why is it necessary today to oppose injustice in society?

b) Give the New testament teaching on justice.

4a) Who were the underpriviledged in African traditional society?

b) Show how they were helped to fit in society.

c) How does the church help the under previledged today to fit in society?

5a) What was the attitude of the early church towards slavery?

b) Explain the steps which were taken by some Christians to try to overcome the evil of slavery in Africa.

6a) What is true justice?

b) Outline the common injustices experienced by the youth and children in Uganda today.

7a) Why was Cain’s murder of his brother a case of injustice?

b) As a Christian, give reasons to show that mob justice is an injustice.

8a) Why is bullying of newcomers in schools a form of injustice?

b) How did Jesus practice justice among His own people?

9a) What are the causes of child sacrifices in Uganda today?

b) What biblical teachings can help Christians in Uganda to deal with this form of injustice?

10a) Describe the forms of bullying that exist in some schools in Uganda today.

b) What biblical teachings can help solve the problem of bullying in schools?

11a) what forms of injustice do women face in Uganda today?

b) How did God’s covenant with Moses on Mount Sinai guide the Israelites to behave in a just way?

12a) Mention the main types of injustices found in your society today.

b) How can the bible teaching help us to solve the problem of these injustices?

13a) Explain justice as understood in traditional Africa

b) Show how the African slave trade denied Africans their freedom.

14a) Describe any two occasions in the old testament when the prophets were concerned about justice.

b) Point out some ways in which the Christian church is involved in getting rid of oppression and exploitation in Uganda today.

15a) How was harmony maintained in traditional African society?

b) What examples of injustices exist in our modern society?

16a) How did the early church promote peace and harmony in the community?

b) Show the ways in which God exercised justice to the people of Israel.

SUB THEME 2: SERVICE IN SOCIETY

Service refers to offering oneself to meet the demands, needs, requirements and aspirations of the people in the society. It may also mean using one’s powers to meet other people’s needs.

To provide these needs, there has to be an authority concerned, who can be an individual or an organisation.

Authority refers to the power entrusted to an individual or organisation to provide people’s needs.

FORMS OF AUTHORITY

1. PARENTAL AUTHORITY

This is the natural power that parents have over their children and homesteads. This enables parents to discipline their children, provide protection, food and other basic needs to the entire family.

2. HEREDITARY AUTHORITY

This is authority is passed on from parents to their children following their death basing on traditions of a given society. This is common in kingdoms for example Kabaka Ronald Muwenda succeeded his father as the Kabaka of Buganda.

3. DEVINE AUTHORITY

It concerns the spiritual power that goes beyond man’s understanding to God given to those who have it and they include religious leaders and diviners /seers.

4. CIVIC/GOVERNMENT AUTHORITY

Here the leaders are entrusted with enforcing law and order in a given country. Government authority is divided into three organs that provide services to the peole i.e.

The Executive

It is responsible for administering the policies on which the community’s affairs are run. It comprises of the president and the cabinet.

The Legislature

It is responsible for debating bills and passing the laws to govern the country. It consists of the people’s representatives from different constituents.

The judiciary

Its responsible for interpreting the country’s law to generate public and passing judgement on the law-breakers.

5. SYMBOLIC AUTHORITY

It is derived from respecting particular objects representing some power. This because such objects like the bible, quran, court of Arm, constitution are known to be respected.

6. PERSONAL AUTHORITY

Some individuals have expert knowledge and skills in a given sphere of life for example diviner healers, authors, rain-makers among others.

IMPORTANCE OF AUTHORITY

1. Authority helps in promoting peace and harmony in the community especially where authority punishes the law-breakers.
2. It creates unity and togetherness as members have a common figure to whom they are all accountable for example Kabaka Mutebi for Buganda.
3. It creates a link between the people and the law. This is when the judiciary interpretes the law to the people.
4. It helps in decision making through making policies to govern the society. This normally done by members of parliament, presidents, fathers in families among others.
5. It helps to protect the less fortunate in the community like the women, widows, children among others.
6. It helps to guide people towards achieving their goals for example guide children to becoming responsible people in future.
7. It helps in effective planning when allocating the scarce resources for example the fathers plan for their families.
8. It ensures that justice prevails in the society by providing a focal point around which justice revolves.
9. It creates law and order in society. We need the three organs of government to ensure that there is law and order.
10. It gives people status to some members in society. It does this enabling members realize who is who in society to give respect.
11. It enables work to move on for example teaching and learning to take place in schools.
12. It helps in preventing crime for example the presence of police, the army and other security agents help a lot.
13. It helps in maintaining discipline amongst members through a strict standard of behaviour.

SERVICE IN THE PRESENT SITUATION

Qualities of a Good Leader.

There are qualities that people look for when choosing leaders today and these include;

1. One who is God fearing and ready to lead his people in a Godly way. He should acknowledge God as the supreme authority and everything he does must be in respect to God.
2. One should be ready for self sacrifice. He should be ready to sacrifice his life, resources and time for the interest of the society.
3. One must have sufficient knowledge and intelligence to lead the group. This is determined by the level of education the person has attained and also the group to be led.
4. One should have courage and self confidence and should show devotion and commitment to the purpose of the group.
5. One should be impartial i.e. He should treat all people without favour and discrimination.
6. One should be exemplary. He should be a model and have good character acceptable to the society.
7. One should be dedicated by executing his duties with zeal and devotion i.e. no supervising him.
8. One should be enduring and tolerant. He should endure all challenges when carrying on his duties.
9. One should be loyal i.e. he should be faithful to the people he is serving by implementing the aspirations of the society.
10. One who has self control when angered in case of provocations and when excited, he should avoid going to the extremes.
11. One should be approachable i.e. be able to receive people irrespective of their social, political, economic and religious status.
12. One should be sociable i.e. mix freely with other people.
13. One should be optimistic(hopeful). During times of difficulties, he should not abandon his duties.

How do people attain authority today?

Today leadership and authority is attained through;

1. Through elections. In a democratic society, people are given the chance to choose their leaders and the winner assumes authority for example president Y.K Museveni was elected for the fourth term as a president of Uganda.
2. By right of birth. Some people by virtue of their birth become leaders. Leadership is inherited by the son from the father especially in Buganda, Bunyoro societies.
3. Through appointment. One who has the mandate can choose an individual into a position for example president Museveni appointed jeniffer Musisi Semakula as the director of KCCA.
4. By virtue of age. In most cases old people are given authority because of their long experience in life.
5. Through inheritance. When parents grow old or die, their sons or daughters are given the headship from their parents.
6. Through devine calling or ordination. This is true for religious leaders like Bishops, priests, pastors among others.
7. By use of force. Some leaders assume power by use of force through military coups for example Late Amin and Gen Tito Okello Lutwa.
8. Through heroic acts i.e. through extra ordinary acts and abilities which make one popular for a example being a magician, good fighter, athlete (Kipsiro), boxers among others.
9. By using academic qualifications for example to be a teacher, doctor requires academic qualifications.
10. Through promotions due to hard work. Some individuals are rewarded in the form of promotions.
11. Through charisma. People with special qualities and abilities are able to influence others for example musicians (Bobi Wine aka Kyagulanyi Sentamu), rain makers, healers (maama phina).

MISUSE/FAILURES/WEAKNESSES OF AUTHORITY

1. Many leaders make empty promises in order to get votes.
2. Some oppress and exploit their subjects like employers overwork their employees.
3. Some leaders are power hungry to the extent that they have refused to hand over power.
4. Some have been agents of murder by either planning or actually killing their opponents.
5. Some leaders are corrupt i.e. practice tribalism, nepotism, favouritism among others.
6. Some carry arbitrary arrests of their opponents. In the cells, the victims are tortured to the point of death.
7. Some impose high taxes on to their subjects. Such taxes have led to little profits and disposable income thus making people poorer.
8. Some leaders are war mongers. They think that solving a disagreement calls for a war.
9. Some ignore their duty for example parents deny their children basic needs and leave their children to suffer.
10. Some are dictators i.e. their word is final yet consensus would be the best for service delivery.
11. Some leaders deny their subjects the right to associate for example some parents exempt their children from playing with neighbour’s children.
12. Some practice absenteeism from duty. They either report to work late or leave so early and sometimes delegate to people who cannot handle issues.
13. Some leaders are too selfish and yet extravagant with public resources. They demand huge allowances, expensive accommodations among others.
14. Some leaders are so proud, arrogant and bureaucratic which causes the subjects to fear them thus misusing authority.

SERVICE AND AUTHORITY IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY.

* African traditional societies were well organised with leaders at various levels. Leaders had authority to lead others.
* Leaders were seen as being close to God and therefore regarded as God’s representatives to do God’s work.
* Leaders were meant to be men but women had little to offer in terms of leadership.
* Leaders demanded respect and obedience from their subjects knowing that they were devine rulers. The subjects served them, respected and responded to them faithfully.
* Traditional leaders and chiefs would preside over important functions such as naming, initiation, marriage ceremonies.
* Leaders performed their duties like a father in a home, protect, defend and plan for the family.
* Some leaders could predict blessings or curses on to the society for example fortune tellers, magicians, diviners among them.
* In traditional society, age was highly considered. The mature/old were entrusted with leadership unlike the young.

WAYS IN WHICH LEADERSHIP WAS EXERCISED IN ATS.

1. They were supposed to bring peace and harmony in society.
2. Leaders were expected to serve with faithfulness and love so as to bring honour to the community.
3. They were expected to unite and abide people together instead of causing division.
4. Leaders were expected to guide people depending on the norms and customs of that particular societies since there were no written laws governing the society.
5. They served the needs of the community and individuals at large for example in Buganda leaders cared for the disabled and settled misunderstandings.
6. They offered sacrifices to the gods and the living dead on behalf of all people in the community. This was done to bring blessings to the members of the community.
7. They encouraged reconciliation and this was done through seeking compensation to be offered to the people.
8. They promoted and preserved the values of the cultural practices of the community for example the leaders among the Bagishu promoted circumcision.
9. Leaders promoted community interests more than individual interests in order to bring about development of the whole community.

WAYS OF BECOMING A LEADER IN TRADITIONAL AFRICA.

One would become a leader in the following ways;

1. By right of birth. Leadership could be passed on from father to son or to a brother’s son or even to his brother in case one never had children.
2. Through elections. in societies where democracy existed, leaders would be elected through a council of elders like it was the case with the Basoga.
3. Through heroism. Such people must have done something wonderful for the benefit of the rest of the community for example being a good warrior, a strong magician or medicine man, a great wrestler among others.
4. Through appointments. Kings and chiefs had powers to appoint any person to positions of leadership for example the kabaka appointed chiefs in Buganda. Three regents were appointed to assist the young Kabaka Daudi Chwa.
5. Age. Older people were put in positions of responsibility. This was because elders had more wisdom than the young.
6. Through marital status. Married men with many disciplined wives stood high chances of becoming leaders.
7. Material wealth. People with items like many cattle, goats, sheep could be chosen as leaders. It was believed that they would be able to support their subjects in times of difficulties.
8. Through divine proclamation. Some people were believed to be divinely chosen by the gods or ancestors through dreams. Such leaders had religious roles in the society like priests, diviners, seers among others.
9. Through being a specialist. People with artistic skills like music, magic, hunting would become leaders in their different fields.

MISUSE OF AUTHORITY IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

1. Most African leaders were despotic or dictatorial and denied others leadership.
2. Some sanctioned death of some of their subjects for example Kabaka Mwanga who killed his own people (the Uganda martyrs).
3. They exploited their subjects for example by over taxing them.
4. Some kings carried out human sacrifices to solve social problems such as drought, war, famine.
5. Some were war mongers for example Buganda was ever at war with the Banyoro and Basoga.
6. Some encouraged raiding of their neighbours for cattle, land, foodstuffs among others.
7. Some parents were too harsh to their children.
8. Some medicinemen used their powers to harm or kill others.
9. Some saw themselves as small gods and demanded to be worshipped.
10. Some husbands were oppressive to their wives for example in Ankole one would allow his wife to entertain a visitor with sex.
11. Some leaders claimed ownership of all property in the community for example in Buganda the Kabaka owned all women and that why he was called ‘Bba ffe’ meaning our husband.
12. African leaders subjected their subjects to forceful military recruitment. This was done to male youth who were made to serve in the army since societies didn’t have standing armies.
13. Some leaders engaged in forced marriages. Greedy parents would push their children especially the girls to acquire wealth.

SERVICE IN CHURCH HISTORY

Service during this period is based on the life and preaching of Christ. Jesus was a servant and taught his followers to serve.

SERVICES OF THE APOSTLES

Apostles were men who were appointed by jesus Christ to continue with the work of spreading the gospel. They include Mathew, Andrew, Mark, Simon peter (Rock), Judas Iscariot, Philips, Jude Tadeo, John, Bartholimew, Thomas and Simon the patriot. In their communities, they carried out the following services;

1. The apostles carried out missionary journeys to various Christian communities for example Paul carried out 3 major missionary journeys to Cyprus, Corinth, and Ephesus.
2. They carried out baptism to the new converts for example peter baptised 3000 converts in Samaria.
3. They preached the good news as instructed by jesus before going back to heaven for example Paul preached to the Galatians, Corinthians, Romans among others.
4. They laid hands on the new converts in order to receive blessings and the Holy spirit.
5. They performed miracles for example peter and john healed the lame man at the gate of Jerusalem temple.
6. They wrote epistles (letters) to the various Christian communities for example paul wrote to Christians in Corinth, Galatia, Rome and others.
7. They shared holy communion with other Christians as a way of remembering the Lord’s supper.
8. They carried out fellowships were they shared and encouraged one another.
9. They formulated prayers for example the apostles’ creed. Christians were to constantly pray in order to strengthen their faith.
10. They founded churches in various Christian communities for example paul founded Christian communities in Corinth, Galatia, rome among others.
11. They conducted catechism lessons for the new converts. Apostles taught the basics of the Christian faith to the new converts.
12. They helped the needy by giving them basic needs like food, clothes among others.

SERVICES RENDERED BY MISSIONARIES IN AFRICA.

1. Missionaries built mission centres like Rabai which became basis foe co-ordinating the spread of gospel.
2. They preached the gospel and converted many people to Christianity.
3. They opened Christian schools where children were taught for example King’s college buddo, Namilyango college, Gayaza high school among others.
4. They taught people many skills like carpentry, masonry. These became useful public servants in society like doctors, teachers and others.
5. They built mission hospitals for example Mengo, Lubaga, which have continued to serve people up to date.
6. They introduced legitimate trade and encouraged it were money was the medium for exchange instead of slaves.
7. They introduced cash crops for example Sir Hesketh Bell introduced cotton in Uganda. People earned money out of these cash crops.
8. They employed people with the colonial government in order to earn money. Such people were doctors, teachers and others.
9. They introduced modern transport and communication systems in E.africa for example they supported the building of the Uganda Railway.
10. They decampaigned, fought and stopped slave trade and slavery.
11. They introduced new languages in E. Africa for example german, French, English among others.
12. They built churches for peole to worship God for example Namirembe and Rubaga cathedrals.
13. They improved on the status of women by preaching the equality of women and men.
14. They helped to open up E. Africa to the international world by publishing articles like H.M Stanley’s letter in the daily telegram Newspaper in London.
15. They sponsored Africans to study outside and later on came back to serve Africans.
16. They translated the bible into local languages like Kiswahili. They helped Africans to read the word of God in their own tongue.

PROBLEMS THE MISSIONARIES ENCOUNTERED IN AFRICA

1. Inadequate funding from their home countries. This hindered from the delivering some services to the people and also funding their activities.
2. Difficult journeys as some African terrain and physical features were difficult to go through for example the rift valleys, swamps, thick forests among othes.
3. Tropical diseases such as malaria which they were unable to prevent or cure and these claimed their lives.
4. Loss of life due to various reasons like diseases which claimed their lives, murdered by harsh leaders for example Bishop Hannington who was murdered by the chief Luba of Busoga.
5. Language barrier. Many had to learn new unwritten languages in some areas knowledge of more than one language was necessary.
6. Hostile tribes like the Masai, Nandi and the pygmies who never entertained strangers in their land to the extent that they killed some and even took away their property.
7. Harsh climatic conditions such as the hot tropical sun, thick forests. This hindered their movement from one place to another when they wanted to go out and preach the gospel.
8. Unfriendly African leaders like Mwanga(Buganda) and Luba(Busoga) who killed bishop Hannington.
9. Loss of property through theft for example some African porter ran away with Henry Morton Stanley’s property.
10. Competition from muslims who kept on pushing Kabaka Mwanga to reject the missionaries. Further still islam came first before Christianity.
11. Rivalry among different Christian missionary groups for example Wangereza (Anglians) and the Wafaransa (Catholics) leading to religious wars in Buganda.
12. They lacked essential supplies like food stuffs and drugs since they lacked finance to avail themselves with such items.
13. Missionaries were few in number and they had to serve a wide area. But to solve this, they trained Africans to help them in preaching the gospel.
14. Slave trade challenges. They faced oppression from the arabs in their fight against slave trade.
15. Wild animals such as lions (man-eaters) posed a big threat to their lives.
16. Rigid cultures. They met opposition from traditional cultural practices that were deeply rooted for example polygamy, killing of twins among others.

GREAT PERSONALITIES WHO SERVED AFRICANS

1. ST. FRANCIS OF ASSISI

* He was born around 1181 or 1182 to Giovanni di Pietro as his father and Pica de Bernardone as his mother.
* He was one of the greatest reformers in Christian religion’s history.
* He was a catholic deacon and the founder of the Friars (brothers), more commonly known as the Franciscans.
* He spread the gospel in most of the parts especially among the poor.
* He formed a group of brothers known as FRIARS and together with them they provide basic needs to the poor societies like food, medical care and others.
* He nursed lepers for example the most repulsive victims in the Lazar houses near Assisi.
* He advised the monks and Nuns to re-exami ne their lives and live suitably to their calling.
* He encouraged his followers to live a poor life when he realised that they had become many.
* However, some refused to live poor lives and used collections from offerings to become rich.
* He served the needy by ensuring that they lived happily. He would give and do things free to the needy.
* He wrote down some rules of life to guide his followers for example, ‘He who works with his hands is a laborer’ among others.
* He promoted love for nature / admirer of nature.
* He organised Christian converts and taught them so as to grow to Christianity maturity.
* Unfortunately he died in 1226.

2. Bishop Shanahan of southern Nigeria

* He was an irish man who arrived in southern Nigeria in 1902.
* He was put in charge of the Catholic church in S. Nigeria and given the title of a bishop.
* He preached the gospel to both children in schools and adults.
* He established many schools in Nigeria which encouraged competition between the poor and the rich.
* He conducted catechism lessons for both children and adults to enable them grow spiritually.
* He encouraged the Ibo to train as priests and by the time he died in 1932, the first catholic Ibo priests had been ordained.
* He was talented in spotting men of good responsibilities and appointed them as village chiefs who would maintain law and order.
* He encouraged Africans to preserve their good cultures and do away with the bad cultures like throwing away of twins.
* As a model leader he would walk long distances trying to know people’s problems or needs and find means of solving them.
* He invited nuns to train women in different skills of production.

3. Arthur Shearley of Rhodesia

* He was an Anglican missionary in Rhodesia from 1901-1952 when he died.
* He wrote many books and the money earned from his books helped him in running the affairs of the parish.
* He would move on foot for many miles visiting Christians to preach to them.
* He preached the good news among his people since he was the parish priest.
* He campaigned for African rights to get their case heard in London and Rhodesia.
* He never discriminated between the blacks and the whites, but treated them equally.
* He lived a self denial and exemplary life by practicing poverty to the extent of moving on foot.

4. Brother Kizza Tobby of Uganda

* He was born in 1872 and became a Christian in 1890 upon baptism by the white fathers.
* He was later trained as a catholic brother in Algeria and returned to Uganda in 1896.
* He taught fellow Christians carpentry and joinery and mansonary which helped to provide self employment to many Ugandans.
* He founded many missions in many parts of Uganda where he could preach the gospel.
* He helped in looking after the sick with kindness. He would lay his hands on the sick and prayed for their quick recovery.
* He always lived exemplary life of self sacrifice for example the age of 80, he willingly travelled on the back of a lorry when he was sent on a mission to Rwera.
* He was cheerful, kind and loving and this made him to be liked by many especially the sick.
* He died in 1961 at the age of 89.

5. Rev. Ezekiel Apindi of Kenya

* He was born of wealthy parents in1885 in western Kenya.
* In 1905, he became a Christian as he worked in several places in Nairobi and Mombasa.
* He founded schools in his home area of south Nyanza and people were taught formally.
* He founded a special school called ‘union school for children’ of all religions.
* He converted people to Christianity when he returned to W. Kenya (Nyanza)
* He preached the word of God having been ordained.
* He was chosen to speak on behalf of his people to the british about African grievances with the colonial rule.
* He opened up many Christian missions and this made him to be ordained as a church leader, working as a rural dean of Kisumu. He converted people to Christianity.
* He founded Christian congregations and this expanded God’s kingdom.

HOW THE CHURCH OFFERS SERVICES TODAY.

The church does not only preach the gospel, but has a wider role to play in society as mentioned below;

1. The church acts as a voice of the voiceless and oppressed by advocating for their human rights.
2. The church provides education through the church founded schools through which the youth attain formal education for example St. Joseph’s SS Nsambya, St. Mary’s College-Kisubi among others.
3. The church offers medical facilities where they offer treatment to the sick. The church founded hospitals include Mengo hospital, Rubaga hospital, Nsambya hospital among others.
4. Church organises charity. There are many church organisations that assist the needy for example the Christian Children Fund (CCF), Caritas international, Action Aid among others.
5. The church has written many books to emphasize Christian values for example the Leadership magazine by the catholic church.
6. The church holds retreats and reconciliations for the youth where Christian virtues are imparted on the youth. Such virtues include love, respect, forgiveness, kindness, mercy, humility among others.
7. The church organises fellowship meetings and bible studies.
8. It establishes self-help projects for people to income for example send a cow project engineered by the Catholic Church.
9. It organises seminars/conference/crusades to strengthen people’s faith. These are organised on national and international levels.
10. It organises prayers to pray for individuals, the nation among others. Its direct communication with God.
11. It has mediated peace talks for example Archbishop Joseph Odama mediated between the UPDF and the Lord’s resistance Army led by Joseph Kony who were fightinh in N. Uganda.
12. It provides entertainment services for example through Drama, Music, Football among others.

MISUSE OF AUTHORITY IN THE MODERN CHURCH

1. Some want to be highly respected instead of humbling themselves like Jesus did the Reverends, Bishops, Pastors who want to occupy high tables in functions for example Owobushobozi claims to be God and his followers worship him instead of worshipping God.
2. Some are money minded. They want a mass much wealth for themselves other than emulating jesus who owned no property for example its alleged that pastor Imelda Namutebi Kula of Liberty worship centre international discouraged her followers from bringing coins as offertory.
3. Others take advantage of their flock and exploited them by imposing too many demands like frequent and unending fundraising, refusing coins as offerings.
4. Some of them are involved in immoral acts like homosexuality, defilement, theft among others for example its alleged that pastor Kayanja Robert of Lubaga miracle centre practices homosexuality.
5. Some church leaders are also power hungry leading to power struggles and divisions in their churches.
6. Some have engaged in private businesses and have forgotten their call to Christian service.
7. Some have been accused of corruption and embezzlement of church funds for example its alleged that pastor William Muwanguzi of former Holy fire ministries used the church money to buy himself a very expensive car called a hammer.
8. Some have been accused of corruption and embezzlement of church funds.
9. Some religious leaders only want to associate with the rich in society and powerful politicians.
10. Some preach a false gospel and false prophesies for example father Baka prophesised that a newly born child spoke to him and after ascended to heaven.
11. Some get involved in dirty politics for example pastor peter Sematimba, a pastor who turned a politician but rigged the Kampala mayor elections as pronounced by the courts of law.
12. Some believe in revenge instead of forgiveness for example pastor Yiga (Abizaayo) encourages revenge.
13. Some of the children and spouses of the religious leaders misbehave for example the ex-wife of pastor Kiganda was caught cheating.
14. Some religious leaders use witchcraft to perform miracles for example its alleged that pastor Kakande uses witchcraft to perform miracles.

THE BIBLE: OLD TESTAMENT

The Israelites saw God’s authority as supreme in their life experiences. The following are therefore the different Old Testament teachings on authority;

1. God’s authority is supreme i.e. no other authority is above Him since God is the complete master of all situations.
2. In Gen 1:28, God gave man the authority to rule and control the world thus sharing God’s authority over other creatures.
3. God’s authority is creative for God used His authority to create the world, man, woman and other creatures.
4. God’s authority is protective for example He protected the Israelites as they moved to t he promised land.
5. God’s authority is saving for example God used Moses to save the Israelites from the burden of slavery from Egypt.
6. God gives authority to man to serve his needs and needs of the community.
7. Rejecting of God’s authority brings troubles and sufferings to man for example Adam and Eve suffered for going against God’s command of controlling the earth.
8. God hates misuse of authority for example God punished Cain for killing his brother Abel.
9. Authority is to bring fairness to all but not only favour those in power.
10. Prophet Isaiah condemns businessmen who used their positions to cheat customers by using wrong weighing scales and mixing grain with stones.
11. Psalms 136:1ff calls upon people to praise God’s supreme authority and thank him for the for the wonderful things in the world.
12. God calls up man to be co-creator in exercising his authority and to bring out the best in the earthly beings.

Misuse of authority in the Old Testament.

There were some evidence of misuse of authority in the old testament as seen below;

1. In Gen3, man(Adam) used his powers to disobey God, for the own selfishness. By disobeying, that was abuse of authority.
2. Gen 4, in the story of Cain and Abel, Cain used his powers as an elder brother to kill his younger brother Abel.
3. The builders of the tower of Babel failed to acknowledge God’s authority when they used their false wisdom of building a tower to reach God(Gen 11:1f).
4. There was forced labour in the times of kingship for example king Solomon subjected the Israelites to forced labour to promote his building programmes.
5. Some leaders committed murder or were behind murder for example king david planned the death of Uriah, faithful soldier.
6. Kings of Israel over taxed people for example king Solomon over taxed people to accomplish his building programmes.
7. The Israelites demanded for a physical king as a misuse of authority. This was rejection of God as their king.
8. Some leaders practiced nepotism and segregation for example Eli appointed his sons to take over leadership from him.
9. Some others ran away from responsibilities for example Jonah who refused to go and preach to the people of Nineveh.
10. Some kings resorted to magic and witchcraft instead of God for example king Saul.
11. Some used their authority to marry foreign wives for example king Solomon married 300 wives and 700 concubines. King Ahab married a Phonecian woman called Jezebel.
12. Enslavement of Israelites in Egypt was misuse of authority. This is why God intervened to rescue them by sending Moses.
13. Some leaders misused their authority by over drinking for example Noah over drunk and cursed his son after seeing him naked.
14. Some leaders grabbed people’s property for example King Ahab grabbed Naboth’s vineyard.
15. Some leaders misused God’s sacrifices for example Eli’s sons who ate what was meant for God.
16. Some engaged in cursing their subjects for example Noah cursed his son after the son seeing him naked when he over drunk.

MOSES AS A LEADER

Services Moses rendered to the Israelites.

1. He solved disputes among people. This helped to maintain peace and harmony among the Israelites.
2. He gave the Israelites laws to guide them in their relationship with God and each other (Exodus 20:1-8).
3. He liberated the Israelites from the Egyptian slavery where they had suffered for long.
4. He acted as a mediator between God and the Israelites for example God gave his laws to the Israelites through moses.
5. He received the ten commandments on behalf of the Israelites. This guided the relationship with God and among themselves.
6. He united the Israelites into a nation by uniting the twelve tribes into one nation.
7. He prayed to God on behalf of the Israelites for example he prayed to God not to punish the Israelites after worshipping the golden calf.
8. He offered sacrifices on behalf of the Israelites. This assisted the Israelites to realize God’s presence.
9. He led the Israelites into the worship of one God. He called the Israelites back to God when they had made a golden calf.
10. He performed miracles using God’s power for example he announced plagues in Egypt.
11. He recruited people in military services. On top of this, he physically led them in the battle fields when fighting the Amalekites, Canaanites.

Qualities of moses as a leader

1. He was totally dedicated to God’s work. He accepted to lead, listen to their problems and solved disputes.
2. He was a patient leader i.e. he could wait for God to act for example during the liberation of the Israelites from Egypt. Moses was patient.
3. He was God fearing as evidenced when he obeyed God’s instructions to liberate the Israelites and others.
4. He was optimistic (hopeful) leader even in difficult situation for example when crossing the Red sea, much as the Egyptian soldiers were running after them, he never gave up.
5. He was a listening leader for example when the Israelites demanded for water and food, he listened to them.
6. He was a courageous leader for example he went back to Egypt to liberate the Israelites yet he had killed the Egyptian slave master.
7. He was a tolerant leader by accepting the behaviour of the Israelites when they went astray.
8. He was approachable since he was always there to be consulted by the Israelites.
9. He was a God fearing leader. He obeyed God’s instructions for example he built the altars, liberated Israelites from slavery as commanded by God.
10. He was a unifying factor among the twelve tribes. This is true when the Israelites rallied behind Moses when moving to the promised land.
11. He was loving to his people to the extent of killing the Egyptian slave master who was beating the slaves.
12. He was such an intelligent leader especially when it came to settling disputes among the Israelites.

DAVID AS A LEADER

He was the youngest son of Jesse and became the second King of Israel after taking over from Saul. Saul had been rejected by God because of the wrongs he had made towards God and fellow Israelites.

Services rendered by David to the Israelites.

1. He expanded the Kingdom through annexing the conquered territories on to Israel.
2. He defeated Goliath who was the army commander of the Philistines. Young as he was, David killed a giant Goliath.
3. He promoted religion by centralizing worship in Jerusalem instead of other worshipping places like Gilgal and Bethel.
4. He brought back the covenant box to Jerusalem when it was taken away by Philistines. Its absence meant that their God had been hijacked and the return, restored the covenant relationship.
5. He promoted diplomatic relationship with the neighbouring countries like Tyre and Egypt.
6. He promoted unity by making all the tribes of the north and south recognise him as their only leader.
7. He recaptured Jerusalem from the Jebusites and establishing Jerusalem as the capital city of Egypt.
8. He built and maintained a strong army which kept the sovereignity of Israel and her stability.
9. He promoted music in Israel by composing songs of praise (psalms). These were used for praising Yahweh in the entire kingdom.
10. He was a repentant king. He repented after having committed a double sin of adultery and murder and God forgave him.
11. He came up with a plan of building a temple of God in Jerusalem. The temple was later built by king Solomon.
12. He established commercial links with the neighbouring nations like Tyre, Edom, and Moab.
13. He promoted justice in Israel by ensuring that cases were judged fairly basing on the covenant laws.
14. He became the founder of the powerful dynasty in Israel. Its from this time that the Messiah came.

Failures of King David

1. David became tribalistic towards the end of his reign for he favoured his tribe mates by delegating them power.
2. He forceful recruited the people of Israel into the army during his fighting ambitious wars.
3. He attempted to carry out a census which kings of Israel were not allowed to do so. He wanted to know the number of men who could be subjected to forced labour.
4. He was involved in murder which violation of the law. David after impregnating Bathsheba (Uriah’s wife), he personally plotted for the murder of Uriah (2 Sam 1:14-17).
5. He failed to control his family members for example his son Ammon raped his half sister Tamah and failed to control the succession disputes between his sons Solomon and Adonijah.
6. He had lust for sex for example he had sex with Bathsheba who was Uriah’s wife.
7. He over taxed people with the aim of fulfilling selfish ambitions of his building programmes.
8. He married many foreign wives who came into Israel with their religion, culture and ideas.
9. He became autocratic towards the end of his reign by centralising all powers around him.
10. He violated laws concerning the army when he had sex with Bathsheba at the time when his men were in the battlefield.
11. He failed in his duty as a military commander when he stayed behind at home enjoying life while his soldiers were at the battlefield.
12. He entered into foreign alliance with pagan nations especially Tyre which was against the will of God.

THE NEW TESTAMENT

The new testament teaches the following about authority;

1. In John 13:1, authority is having love for each other. Jesus had love for those in the world upto the very end.
2. Authority is meant to reconcile man with each other and lead them to the almighty father. Jesus does this through his death which brought salvation to mankind.
3. Authority is forgiving others for example jesus forgave those who crucified him. Judas Iscariot who betrayed him, adulterous woman among others.
4. Authority is meant to liberate others from the burden of sin. On a number of occasions, jesus tells the suffering to stop sin and later heals them.
5. Authority is meant to protect, sustain and guide others. He does this by being a good shepherd.
6. Authority is performing your duties even in times of difficulties for example at the time of His crucifixion, jesus didn’t give up because he knew he had come to serve.
7. Authority means service and leading by example for example he bent so low and washed the disciples’ feet.
8. In mark 10:43-44, jesus teaches that the greatest in the heavenly kingdom is one who is a servant of everyone.
9. To jesus, serving one another goes beyond mere observance of petty regulations. He says laws were to serve the needs of man.
10. Authority is carrying the burdens of others for example jesus carried the cross in order to have man forgiven his sins forgiven by God.
11. Authority should sometimes be delegated for example jesus delegated a share of his authority to his apostles so that they could preach the gospel, perform miracles in His name among others.
12. There is need to overcome temptations in serving the needs of others as demonstrated by jesus who over powered satan to redeem man.
13. Paul urges Christians to use their gifts to serve others. He uses the example of the body to show how Christians should use their different gifts for the service of others.

In what ways did Jesus serve his community?

1. By forgiving those who did wrong for example those who crucified him, adulterous woman among others.
2. He defended the weak especially the women and children for example the adulterous woman.
3. By enduring the pain of being beaten for the sins of His followers.
4. By resisting the temptation of Satan in order to serve the will of God i.e. bringing salvation to mankind.
5. By sending the holy spirit to His disciples as He promised.
6. By obeying those in authority for example He paid taxes and encouraged others to do the same.
7. By correcting the teachings of the law i.e. where the law required revenge, he advocated for reconciliation, where the law promoted hatred, Jesus stressed love.
8. By challenging the religious leaders who relied on petty regulations rather on serving human needs.
9. By restoring hope to the disable like restored sight to the blind (for example the blind Bartmaeus), the crippled regained physical fitness among others.
10. Through preaching the Good News to all; whether jews or non jew, rich or poor, male or female among others.
11. Through leading by examplein meeting people’s needs when he bent so low to wash his disciples’ feet.
12. By raising the dead for example he raised Lazarus, Jairus daughter.
13. By feeding the hungry for example he fed the 4000 and 5000 people.
14. By giving up his life on the cross in order to bring salvation to mankind.

COMMON REVISIN QUESTIONS ON SERVICE IN SOCIETY

1a) How does God use His authority in the old testament?

b) If you were made a class captain, how would you use the above lesson to do your duty?

2a) Explain the advantages and disadvantages of authority.

b) Using examples of jesus, show that authority means service.

3a) why were the following remembered in the church history?

i) Bishop Shanahan

ii) Arthur Shaerly Cripps

iii) Rev. Ezekiel Apindi

4a) How did Bro. Tonny Kizza of Uganda give his service in the society?

b) What does Jesus teach about service?

5a) Show ways in which the church gives witness through service in Uganda today?

b) What should be the characteristics of Christian leadership?

6a) In what ways did Jesus serve his community?

b) What lessons can modern leaders learn from Jesus example to serve?

7a) Why was authority of some church leaders doubted today?

b) In what ways did the early missionaries offer service to the people of E.Africa?

8a) How did the following offer service to their society?

i) St. Francis of Assisi

ii) Arthur Shearly Cripps of Rhodesia

b) In what ways have some church leaders failed to offer service to people in Uganda today?

9a) In what ways should a head prefect use the authority given to him to serve the school community?

b) Why is moses regarded as a good leader?

10a) Explain the ways in which authority was misused in traditional African society.

b) In what ways did king Solomon misuse his authority?

11a) How best should a Ugandan leader exercise his or her authority?

b) Giving examples from the old testament, show how some leaders misused their authority

12a) Service is an act of love, show how true this is in;

i) Service in the present situation

ii) Service in the African traditional society

b) Using your knowledge from the bible, show how God served people in the Old Testament.

13a) What is the popular understanding of leadership in Uganda today?

b) What does understanding differ from that of Jesus?

14a) Give the qualities of a good leader

b) How did King David not live up to these qualities?

15a) What qualities of leadership do we find in the person of Moses?

b) Give reasons why prophet jeremiah condemned the leaders of Israel.

16a) Give the roles Rev Ezekiel Apindi of Kenya played to the church.

b) How did God show His power and authority over the Israelite community?

SUB-THEME 3: LOYALITY IN SOCIETY

Loyalty means making commitments and living according to them. It also means remaining true and faithful to our commitments. Loyalty involves being dependable, trustworthy and obedient to the values we consider as important.

TYPES OF LOYALTY

There are various types of loyalty as seen below;

1. Personal loyalty

This is one’s commitment to another such as husband and wife, teachers and students, parents and their children, the clergy and the Christians, Lawyers/Doctors and their clients among others.

1. Group loyalty

This is one’s commitment to a given group of people having the same interests for the benefit of all like leaders to their subjects, parents and their children, businessman to his customers among others. In such situations, loyalty to the group over rules personal loyalty. People make personal sacrifices to belong to a group.

1. Divine loyalty

This commitment to one’s religious beliefs and the creator God. This type of loyalty differs from person to person depending on one’s religion for example moslems are loyal to Islam, Christians are loyal to Christianity.

1. Cultural loyalty

This is one’s commitment to his or her cultural values, beliefs and norms. In this type of loyalty, the traditional customs of one’s culture, tribe, clan are observed and respected.

1. Social loyalty

This is one’s commitment to his or her responsibilities in life like loyalty to one’s job, social gathering among others.

IMPORTANCE OF LOYALTY

1. It promotes unity and a strong sense of belonging to all members of the community since the people are bound to specific way of life.
2. Loyalty instills a sense of duty and responsibility among the people.
3. Loyalty promotes good relationship between God and man hence bringing God’s blessings upon the Christians.
4. It helps to preserve the cultural set up i.e. disloyalty to the community’s affairs is highly punishable.
5. Development is possible in society when loyalty is exhibited for example developmental projects like dams, roads, among others.
6. It promotes the easy running of the community’s affairs since all members are faithful and committed to the set norms.
7. It promotes friendship and co-operation between individuals, communities and homes among others.
8. Loyalty guarantees security against threats or attacks on one member by another since each member has to defend one another even when he or she was on the wrong.
9. It rules out misunderstanding among members since members observe and preserve the customs and norms of the community.
10. Loyalty creates a strong sense of justice in society because people’s faithfulness and devotion makes them to respect one another in all ways.
11. Loyalty helps to promote the moral behaviour of the people i.e. any member misbehaving can easily be disowned by the society.
12. Loyalty prevents unnecessary competition among the people i.e. they live as a group and share the basic needs of life in almost an equal proportions.
13. It promotes respect for one another because if one respects those in authority he will also be respected.
14. It creates a good working environment when people are faithful to one another in the society and working place.

LOYALTY IN THE PRESENT SITUATION

When we make choice, we expose our loyalty. Each person chooses according to what he considers important. Individuals and societies have priorities and values that define their loyalties. Our choices therefore reflected our loyalties.

Kinds of loyalties expressed in modern society

1. Parents are loyal to their children. Parents provide their children with basic needs of life like food, shelter and medical care.
2. Christians are loyal to God. Christians go for prayers, fellowships, baptise among others.
3. Children are loyal to their parents. They respect, love, listen and support them whenever there is need.
4. People are loyal to human rights. Every person is expected to respect the fundamental human rights of people for example right to life, property among others.
5. People are loyal to culture. Members are expected to respect the cultural values, beliefs and norms of a given society for example circumcision among the Bagishu.
6. People are loyal to leisure. They enjoy different leisure activities like swimming, attending parties, watching football among others.
7. People express their loyalty to their leader. They respect them and such leaders include the president, kings, members of parliament among others.
8. Workers are loyal to their jobs. They serve people in their areas of specialisation like teaching, engineering, medical care among others.
9. Some husbands and wives are loyal to their marriages. They love, respect and keep their marital vows made in church.
10. Some businessmen are loyal to their customers. They sell at low price, use proper weighing scales among others.

LOYALTIES EXPECTED FROM CHRISTIANS

1. Christians are expected to have regular prayers because its direct communication to God by the one praying.
2. Christians can show their loyalty by offering to God do demonstrate their spirit of giving back to God who gives everything. Offering can be in form of cash, foodstuffs among others.
3. Christians are expected to obey and follow the ten commandments in order to demonstrate their loyalty to God.
4. Christians are expected to repent for their sins and by doing so they turn back to God. Since God is holy, he likes to associate with holy people.
5. Christians are expected to extend charitable services to the needy like the orphans, widows, disabled for example Gary Skinner of the Watoto church under the child care ministries takes care of orphans by paying school fees for the orphans.
6. Christians have gone ahead to receive sacraments like holy communion, baptism to show their commitment to God.
7. Christians are sharing with others and fight the spirit of selfishness among Christians. Its normally the rich with the poor.
8. Christians are expected to organise bible studies as a way of understanding more about God.
9. Christians are expected to compose hymns that praise and worship God. These hymns contain Christian messages for Christians.
10. Christians are expected to go and make pilgrimages to holy places for example every 3rd june, catholics and Anglicans are expected to go to Namugongo shrines to make a pilgrimage.
11. Christians are expected to organise fellowships as a way of encouraging each other in the Christian faith for example a number of born again pastors organise fellowships every 31st December at Namboole, Nakivubo stadium among others.
12. Christians are expected to develop the spirit of forgiveness and reconciliation after all even God is a forgiving father.

LOYALTIES OF CITIZENS TO THE STATE OR COUNTRY

1. Citizens are expected to conserve the environment of their country by practicing good farming methods and planting trees.
2. They are expected to follow and respect the constitution of the country for it spells out the laws that govern the country.
3. They are expected to respect and observe the public holidays of the country for example independence day, heroes day, liberation day among others.
4. They are expected to pay taxes which revenue can be used to develop the country.
5. They are supposed to respect the symbols of the country like the national flag, court of arms, national anthem among others.
6. They should report wrong doers in their societies to the relevant authorities like the police, Inspector General of Government(IGG).
7. They should remain loyal to their jobs by avoiding corruption and bribery while in office.
8. They should respond to Government policies like immunization of children, universal primary and secondary education, census among others.
9. They are expected to defend and protect their country whenever calamities arise like war, drought, diseases among others.

HOW CHRISTIANS SHOW LOYALTY TO BOTH THE STATE AND CHRISTIANITY.

1. Christians follow and respect the constitution of the country and at the same time they follow and respect the ten commandments of God.
2. They also pay taxes to the state to develop the country and they also pay tithe in church which does God’s work.
3. They respect the political leaders such as the ministers, members of parliament and at the same time respect religious leaders like priests, bishops, pastors, catechists.
4. They observe the state days such as the Independence Day, heroes day and also observe religious days such as Christmas, Easter days among others.
5. They participate in the state activities such as elections, immunisation, census and at the same time participate in religious activities such as pilgrimages, choir practice among others.
6. They respect the state symbols such as the national anthem, national flag and also respect religious symbols such as the bible, rosary, etc.

Disloyalties in Uganda today

Disloyalty is failure to live according to the values expected of us in a given society. Such cases of disloyalties include;

1. Some civil servants engage in corruption by using public facilities for selfish needs. Corruption is in form of bribery, nepotism, favouritism, embezzlement among others for example Hon. Jim Muhwezi used the Global fund money for his personal interests yet it was meant to benefit the AIDS, malaria, tuberculosis patients.
2. Unfaithfulness in marriages.
3. Some students engage in teasing and bullying of new students for example in 1992 a senior one student in Namilyango college was bullied by senior four students and he died.
4. Some church ushers and religious leaders carry out discrimination in church according to sex, tribe, status.
5. Some men engage in sexual immoralities like rape, prostitution, homosexuality among others for example its alleged that the wife of pastor Kiganda was caught in adultery with a chapatti baker, its also alleged that Pastor Robert Kayanja had homosexuality with one of his church ushers.
6. People engage in mob justice and sometimes victims of mob justice are innocently beaten, killed, stoned to death and burnt.
7. Some women carry out abortion. This is equivalent to murder which is a sin before God.
8. Some men oppress and exploit women through beating, divorcing them among others.
9. Some workers engage in strikes to solve disagreements. Strikes have related problems like destruction of property , death, injuries among others.
10. Some people neglect African culture in preference to western culture.
11. Some parents deny their children rights and basic needs like food, medical care, education.
12. Some people have carried out child sacrifice for example business tycoon Kato Kajubi is said to have sacrificed a young boy known as joseph Kasirye.
13. There is commercialised justice where to receive justice one has to pay some money. This has made the innocent (poor) are found guilty and the rich who are guilty are left to go because they have paid money to the lawyers.

CHRISTIANS’ DISLOYALTIES TO GOD TODAY

How have Christians showed their disloyalty to God today?

1. Christians have practiced discrimination in church as the rich and influential Christians are made to sit infront and the poor sit at the back or stand throughout the church service.
2. Some Christians have misused church funds to fulfil their personal needs for example its said that Pr. Muwanguzi William of the former Holy fire ministries used the church funds to buy himself a hammer which is an expensive car.
3. Some have supported and engaged in sexual immoralities for example Bishop Ssenyonjo Christopher supported the act of homosexuality with the usher boys in his church.
4. Some misuse the church platform by uttering out their grudges for example its alleged that Pr. Solomon Male attacks Pr. Samuel Kakande using the church platform.
5. Some Christians have give out wrong teachings and prophesies for example in 2006 presidential elections, Pr. Robert Kayanja prophesized that one of the presidential aspirants was to die but up to now no body has died.
6. Some Christians have killed fellow Christians for example joseph Kibwetere of the former restoration of the Ten Commandments cult burnt his followers in 2000.
7. Some Christians use witchcraft and magic when performing miracles for example its alleged that Pr. Samuel Kakande uses witchcraft to perform miracles.
8. Some Christians have encouraged revenge instead of forgiveness among their followers for example Pr. Yiga also known as ‘Abizaayo’ encourages revenge among his followers.
9. Some Christians have called themselves God and their followers have gone ahead to worship them for example Owobushobozi claims to be God and his followers worship him.
10. Some Christians have become so materialistic by turning churches into business for example its alleged that Pr. Imelda Namutebi of Liberty Worship centre international discourages her followers from offering coins as offertory.
11. Some Christians are selfish yet Christians are supposed to share especially with those that do not have like the poor, orphans, widows among others.
12. Some married Christians are unfaithful in their marriages which has led to domestic violence in families for example former wife of Pr. Kiganda was caught cheating with a chapatti baker and the two divorced.

CONFLICTING LOYALTY

Conflicting loyalty is a situation where an individual is faced with two or more demands at ago and one may end up failing to meet demands of either party.

Examples of conflicting loyalty

1. Giving a bribe or remaining faithful to the gospel demands and refusing to be corrupted.
2. Observing cultural rituals related to worship or remain faithful to the gospel and be rejected by the family or cultural society.
3. Cheating examination to pass or leave and fail.
4. Being loyal to the Sabbath day demands and missing a lesson or examination given on Saturday for the seventh day Adventist student.
5. Remaining faithful to the childless marriage whereas its possible to marry another wife who can produce.
6. Taking a patient to a traditional healer or a medical doctor for treatment.
7. Reading for an exam at the same time having to practice for a major sports competition.
8. Revenging to an enemy yet Christianity emphasizes forgiveness and love.
9. For a Christian, either to attend church on the Sabbath or attend a friend’s burial.
10. As a Christian lawyer pronouncing a capital punishment to criminal yet Christianity prohibits murder.
11. Following instructions of a corrupt boss to tell lies to retain the job or remain loyal to God and lose the job.
12. Going by the bible truth or going by the scientific discoveries.

CONFLICTING LOYALTIES FACED BY STUDENTS AT SCHOOL.

1. Attending night/evening preps or escaping from school to go and attend a transnight disco.
2. Revenging against a fellow student who has offended you or forgiving him or her.
3. Reporting a fellow student who has escaped from school and being ready to tell the truth as a witness or keeping quiet and tell lies to save your colleague from being punished.
4. A seventh day Adventist student doing examination on the Sabbath day or going to church to worship God and hence miss examination.
5. Attending lessons or remaining in the dormitory pretending to be sick because you dodged a teacher’s exercise.
6. Wearing acceptable uniform for the hostel students during weekends or wearing unacceptable casual wear to appear unique.
7. Accepting to be punished for breaking school rules and regulations or refusing to be punished in order to appear heroes or heroines.

Causes of conflicting loyalty

1. Having different goals and visions in life. This is true to students who have different professions they want to take up goals which are different from what their parents want.
2. Being in contact with different people having different views in life.
3. Unexemplary leaders like pastors, parents, political leaders. These are meant to be role models but their behaviours tend to be contrary which leaves the youth confused for example Hon Jim Muhwezi misused the Global Fund money which was meant to benefit the malaria, tuberculosis, and AIDS victims.
4. People have many areas that call for loyalty for example culture, job, family, religion among others.
5. The existence of two cultures i.e. African culture and western culture. Most of the youth consider African culture out-dated.
6. Existence of permissiveness i.e. too much freedom of doing whatever one wants. This makes the youth to lose track when they go by their decisions.
7. Lack of religious conviction. Today people lack religious virtues like love, hope, respect among others which would help them when faced with conflicting loyalty.
8. The influence of peers. Here friends may give advice which is different from what is accepted by the society.
9. Poverty causes conflicting loyalty. With the need to survive, people engage in corruption, strikes, witchcraft which is disloyalty for example Kato Kajubi who visited a witch doctor in Masaka and sacrificed to him joseph Kasirye.
10. Modern education causes conflicting loyalty. This is because the literate tent to think differently from what the society thinks thus conflicting loyalty.
11. The existing generation gap has caused conflicting loyalty. The youth look at what their elders are telling them as out dated yet they have to follow them.
12. Individualism or selfishness as people feel independent and have refused to share with others which has resulted into jealousy and envy.
13. Drug abuse is responsible for disloyalty as people who take drugs like marijuana, kuba have gone ahead to engage in crimes like rape, using vulgar language among others.

Solutions to conflicting loyalty

1. One should trust in the word of God. This is because God’s word is wisdom and the light of the world.
2. One should seek and accept advice from the members of the community.
3. One should pray because through prayer one seeks for guidance.
4. One should be patient when solving a conflict. This puts one in a position of accepting things as they are.
5. One should have the heart of forgiveness. Even if some wrong had been onto him or her, one must be able to reconcile.
6. One should go for counselling and guidance such he or she is given sense of direction.
7. One should be calm. This can easily make him reach the point of making choices consciously by having a peaceful mind.
8. If he is a Christian, he should read the scriptures like the bible.
9. One should be tolerant or persevere in dealing with any situation even when they cause harm to his personal interests.
10. One should have a clear conscience which is well informed and developed on values and principles.
11. One should be faithful to oneself so as to avoid getting confused.
12. God should take the first position even if it means death.
13. One should be himself not pretending. This concerns being straight forward to others with an open heart.
14. Christians should develop the discipline or spirit of endurance even when they face conflicting loyalty.

AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

The traditional Africans had the following attitude towards loyalty;

* Loyalty meant being faithful, trustworthy, dependable, having a sense of duty and being ready to defend one’s group. This is why communal way of life was emphasized.
* Loyalty meant giving respect to religious values and the spirits of the dead. It was one way of seeking for blessings.
* Loyalty meant promoting one’s cultural values and the spirits. Culture helped to reflect the identity and created the sense of belonging for example the Bagishu promoted their culture of male circumcision.
* Loyalty was understood as having respect for one’s leaders. These were seen as God’s representatives on earth for example the Baganda respected the Kabaka who was their king.
* Loyalty was working for the good or benefit of the community since individualism was discouraged.
* Loyalty was meant to guarantee security against threats or attacks on one member by another even when he or she was on the wrong.
* Loyalty meant creating justice in traditional African society because their faithfulness and devotion made them to respect one another in all ways.
* To the Africans, loyalty meant ensuring stability. This was possible by each member defending a personal loyalty i.e. parent, husband and wife among others.
* Loyalty meant promoting the moral behaviours of the people i.e. any member misbehaving could easily be disowned by the society.

HOW WAS LOYALTY SHOWN IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY?

* Through being loyal to their leaders like kings, chiefs, clan leaders among others. People considered them to be God’s representatives on earth.
* Through being loyal to religious leaders such as rain makers, diviners and others. These had supernatural powers and rendered services to the society.
* Through being loyal to sacred places/objects like mountains, forests, beads, royal drums among others. They were respected and regarded holy for example among the Baganda they had Nakayima tree in Mubende district which is highly respected by the people.
* Through being loyal to friendship more especially blood brotherhood. Each member in such a friendship was meant to defend one another’s life, family, property, reputation and to share with each other for example among the Banyoro they had ‘omukago’ which was highly respected by people of this society.
* Through being loyal to the supreme God and gods. Africans could show them their loyalty by praying, offering sacrifices, building shrines among others.
* Through being loyal to customs and traditional values like circumcision, respect, language, dress and behaviour for example Bagishu boys were loyal to circumcision, Baganda and Basoga girls were loyal to bush visiting ‘Okukyaliira ensiko’ where they carried out pulling.
* Through being loyal to the marriage relationship. Marriage was compulsory aspect of life and members had to show their commitment to it.
* Through being loyal to the spirits of the dead. Africans would offer sacrifices and even named places and children after them.
* Through being loyal to parenthood. Parents had commitment to being responsible for producing and raising children in a way accepted in the community.
* Through being loyal to the informal education. Homes were the traditional schools of the time for example among the Baganda and Basoga, the aunts(Ssengas) imparted sex education to their daughters.
* They expressed loyalty to God by names to their children that symbolized God’s glory for example among the banyankole they named children Agaba, Byamukama and among the Baganda they named Musasizi meaning merciful.
* They expressed their loyalty to God and gods by building shrines where they praised and worshipped their God and gods.
* They were loyal to prayer by praying to God and gods before doing any activity for example among the Baganda they would pray to Ddungu when going for hunting, they would pray to Kibuuka when going for a war.

Revision Question: How did traditional Africans show loyalty to their ancestors.

* They dedicated sacred places to them for example forests, mountains, trees.
* By swearing by the names of ancestors.
* By living morally upright lives in order not to be punished, blessings among others.
* By giving names of ancestors to the newly born children as a sign of respect.
* By regularly giving sacrifices and offerings to them to seek for blessings for example in Buganda, people would offer sacrifices to God like animals without defects to ancestors to thank them for good harvests.
* By burying them with material possessions to use in the next world for example in Buganda they were buried with bark cloth to wear in the next world.
* By involving them in family affairs like in solving disputes they would be invoked.
* By installing an heir to carry on duties of the deceased.
* By sharing meals and libations with them.
* By keeping their graves of burial places clean and respected. Children were exempted from playing from such places.
* By moulding, curving and designing of sacred objects which would be dedicated to ancestors.
* Through passing on their heroic acts to the children through legends, myth, songs among others.

Revision Question: Explain the importance of loyalty in African Traditional Society (Refer to the importance of loyalty in the present situation)

LOYALTY IN THE EARLY CHURCH

Christian loyalty in the early centuries of the church

The apostles showed their loyalties more especially after the Pentecost as seen below;

1. They left their original work to take on preaching for example Peter, James and John were fishermen and Jesus called them to become fishers of men.
2. They preached the Gospel in fulfilment of Christ’s command to preach the Good news to all parts of the world.
3. They regularly attended fellowships. During such gathering, they would gain courage, strength and deepen their faith amidst sufferings.
4. They regularly met to pray to God either in the temple or at their homes. It was such gatherings that the Holy spirit would come upon them.
5. They went on missionary journeys as a way of showing loyalty to Christ for example St. Paul made three major missionary journeys to Cyprus, Corinth.
6. They established churches wherever they went for example Paul established the churches in Corinth, Galatia, Rome and others.
7. The apostles further settled their disputes for example the Jerusalem council which settled the issue of what makes a Christian righteous with God, issue of food offered to God.
8. They helped the needy as a way of demonstrating their loyalty to Christ. The apostles would collect items and distribute to the needy.
9. They baptised new converts as assigned by their master jesus Christ for example peter baptised 3000 converts in Samaria.
10. They sold their properties and shared the proceeds with others who did not have like the needy.
11. They endured all sufferings they experienced for christ’s sake for example Peter, Paul, Stephen accepted to be martyrs. It was during the reign of Emperor Nero that persecution was so serious.
12. The apostles also chose to write letters to those believers whom they could not physically reach as a way of spreading the Gospel for example St. Paul wrote around 14 letters to Christian communities and personalities.
13. The apostles remained loyal to the Roman government as long as this did not compromise their faith for example Paul and peter appealed to their followers to be loyal to the governors.
14. Some Christians performed miracles in showing their loyalty for example peter and john healed a lame man at the gate of the Jerusalem temple.

THE LOYALTY OF UGANDA MARTYRS

In 1886, a large group of Christians were executed on the orders of Kabaka Mwanga when they decided to obey God other than the rule of the Kabaka.

The Uganda martyrs showed loyalty to their Christian faith as follows;

1. They took up baptism as a sign of their commitment to the new faith and as a symbol of belonging to God’s family. They took up Christian names like Charles Lwanga, Joseph Balikuddembe and others.
2. They believed and worshipped one almighty God the creator of mankind and the universe as opposed to the polytheism. They abandoned worshipping their ancestral spirits.
3. They had faith in God’s son, Jesus Christ who died for man’s sins and resurrected and is now with the father (God).
4. They obeyed the ten commandments with absolute loyalty and never gave up even it involved sascrificing their personal interests.
5. They came together regularly to fellowship, praise and worship God. New converts would be encouraged to be firm in the Christian faith during such gatherings.
6. They regularly prayed to God to give them strength and courage because He answers their prayers.
7. They also preached the gospel they could reach despite the oppositions from the traditionalists and the muslims.
8. They further opposed the immoral and un-Godly practices in the Kabaka’s palace for example homosexuality, ancestral worship among others.
9. They played a great role in establishing the catholic and Anglican church. They did this by laying a strong foundation of the church.
10. They accepted to suffer to the point of giving their lives for the sake of Christ. They were burnt without fear.
11. They praised God through songs of worship and praise even during the time of their death.
12. They studied God’s word regularly in order to understand the deeper meaning of Christianity as a way of expressing their loyalty.

How religious leaders express their loyalty to their country today.

1. By preaching the Gospel to people so that they become morally upright. They did this through Sunday services in their homilies or through organised crusades.
2. By abiding by government policies, rules and regulations. They follow the constitution and participate in government programmes like poverty eradication.
3. They pay taxes to the government through vehicle licenses, driving permits, paying VAT through purchase of commodities.
4. They help in fighting illiteracy and produce professionals for the state through establishing church founded schools and institutions/colleges like King’s College Budo, UCU – Mukono among others.
5. They regularly pray for the nation for example during national functions and end of year prayers.
6. By actively taking part in the politics of the nation, they campaign, vote, elect in the local councils as a sign of loyalty.
7. By taking up key positions in governments as ministers for example the ministe0r of Ethics and integrity, Fr. Lokodo.
8. By volunteering to initiate peace between the government and the rebels for example Archbishop John Odama led the Acholi Religious leaders to talk peace with Kony rebels on behalf of the government.
9. By acting as a voice for the voiceless i.e. the oppressed, orphans, widows for example Archbishop John Odama and Bishop Onono exposed to the world the plight of children affected by war in N. Uganda when they spent the nights with them at the Gulu bus park.
10. By respecting the state symbols like the court of arms, the flag, road signs and alsp observe the national holidays of the country like independence day celebrations.
11. By guiding and counselling the sick and suffering like those in prisons or affected by AIDS.
12. By taking care for the less fortunate in society by building them homes for example Watoto care, SOS-Kakiri among others.

How Christians show their loyalty to God.

* By reading scripture like the bible.
* By obeying church laws and traditions like wedding in church, being baptised and others.
* By following the ten commandments.
* By visiting the sick and praying for them.
* By serving or helping in church activities like cleaning the church, decorating and others.
* By observing the time for the prayer like Sunday services.
* By helping the poor and prayer for example setting up homes for them.
* By repenting one’s sins.
* By coming out to criticise immoral acts such as homosexuality for example pastor Sempa of Makerere community church.
* By giving in the tithe.
* By praying to God through the name of jesus Christ in times of sorrow and happiness.
* By attending Christian functions , church services and bible studies.
* By respecting servants of God through listening to their message.

HOW CHRISTIANS HAVE BEEN LOYAL TO THE STATE AND CHRITIANITY (DUAL CITIZENSHIP)

1. Christians follow and respect the constitution of the country and at the same time they follow and respect the ten commandments of God.
2. They also pay taxes to the state to develop the country and they also pay tithe in church which does God’s work.
3. They respect the political leaders such as the ministers, members of parliament and at the same time respect religious leaders like priests, bishops, pastors, catechists.
4. They observe the state days such as the Independence Day, heroes day and also observe religious days such as Christmas, Easter days among others.
5. They participate in the state activities such as elections, immunisation, census and at the same time participate in religious activities such as pilgrimages, choir practice among others.
6. They respect the state symbols such as the national anthem, national flag and also respect religious symbols such as the bible, rosary, etc.

BIBLE: OLD TESTAMENT

How Israelites showed loyalty to God.

1. By respecting religious leaders such as priests, prophets for example Moses, Joshua, Eli among others.
2. By observing the Sabbath. In Exo 20:8-9, God commanded them to observe the Sabbath and keep it holy and they were loyal to that command.
3. By following the ten commandments. These were the laws given to the Israelites through Moses.
4. By offering sacrifices in form of animals, cereals. They mostly sacrificed male animals without defects and deformations like blindness, lameness, etc.
5. By believing in monotheism i.e. they believed in one God as commanded by God.
6. By building synagogues and temples as places where God could be worshipped for example king Solomon built a temple in Jerusalem which became the centre of worshipping Yahweh.
7. By making annual pilgrimages to Jerusalem, the holy city as expression of their commitment to Yahweh.
8. They fasted as an expression of loyalty to God. They would do without worldly pleasures such as sex, food for an agreed period of time.
9. Through making a covenant renewal which was conducted at schechem. On this day they repented their sins and promised to be faithful to God.
10. They further accepted to leave Egypt after learning that it was God guiding them to their new destination – the promised land of Canaan.
11. They obeyed the kings appointed by God to show loyalty to their God. Such kings included Saul, David among others.
12. They observed and respected the pass over. This was done in remembrance of God’s effort to their deliverance from Egyptian slavery.
13. They regularly prayed to God as a way of communication to God for example Hannah always prayed to God to give her a child and God blessed her with Samuel.
14. They sought for forgiveness from God whenever they did wrong for example King David sought for forgiveness from God after committing the double sin of murder and adultery.

GOD’S LOYALTY TO THE ISRAELITES

Israelites being the chosen nation, God was so loyal to them as seen below;

1. God sent prophets to remind them about their covenant relationship. This was when the Israelites disobeyed God. Such prophets included Isaiah, Amos, Hosea among others.
2. God appointed them good leaders who guided them on his behalf for example Moses who led them to the promised land, judges, high priests, kings (David).
3. God gave the Israelites the ten commandments to guide them as their new constitution. In this new covenant, God was to remain their father as long as they remained faithful to the covenant.
4. He gave them food(mana and quails) and water whenever they were in need in the wilderness.
5. He ensured that the Israelites successfully settled in Canaan, the promised land.
6. He defeated hostile nations by protecting and fighting on their behalf to defeat the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Jebusites, Canaanites among others.
7. On the pass over event, God demonstrated His loyalty by effectively punishing the Egyptians with death, as He protected and set His people to freedom.
8. God remembered His suffering people in Egypt and liberated them through Moses. The call of Moses was in response to the promises God had made with the fore fathers of the Israelites.
9. God answered their prayers for example Hannah, the wife to Elkanah, prayed for a child and she produced Samuel (1 samuel 1:1ff)
10. God forgave those who repented for example when David committed adultery with Uriah’s wife and later organised for the murder of Uriah, when he sincerely repented God forgave him.
11. He promised to send the Messiah through the dynasty of king David. The intention was to bring salvation to mankind.
12. He punished the kings who misled the Israelites for example He rejected king Saul for having committed many sins against the Israelites.
13. He expressed His loyalty at the crossing of the Red sea into two parts and allowed the Israelites to pass through.
14. He enabled His people to perform miracles for example he enabled prophet Elijah defeat the 400 baal prophets.
15. God expressed His loyalty by giving them wisdom for example He granted king Solomon wisdom which he used to speak 3000 proverbs and composed 1005 songs.

HOW THE ISRAELITES SHOWED DISLOYALTY TO GOD

1. They demanded for a physical king (1 Sam 8:1ff) which was against the Sinai covenant and total rejection of God as their leader.
2. By making and worshipping of the golden calf which was contrary to the covenant relationship which forbid them to worship other gods. (Exod 20:3-5)
3. By complaining to moses about their welfare for example when they were thirsty and hungry, they complained to Moses to give them water and food.
4. By engaging in sexual immorality for example king David had sex with Bathsheba who was Uriah’s wife. Uriah was David’s faithful soldier.
5. By engaging in power struggle for example Jeroboam turned against Solomon. King Saul wanted to end David’s life when he got to know that David was to replace him.
6. By marrying foreign wives for example king Ahab married Jezebel who was a Phonecian. This was against God’s command since He forbade from the intermarriage.
7. By listening to the false prophets instead of God’s prophets such false prophets included Hananiah.
8. Through practicing religious syncretism i.e. worshipping Yahweh besides other gods. But Israelites were meant to worship only one true God.
9. Through dividing the Canaan land which God had given to them (Joshua 18:1-10). This was greedy based on the tribal differences.
10. Through offering poor sacrifices to God. Some sacrifices were deformed and some had defects. This made God to refuse to accept them.
11. Related to the above, some ate God’s sacrifices for example Eli’s sons ate what was meant to be God’s sacrifices.
12. Through engaging in murder yet God was the author of life for example King David planned the death of Uriah, his faithful soldier.
13. Through stealing from one another for example King Ahab stole from Naboth his vineyard with the help of his wife (Jezebel).
14. By denying justice to people in the courts of law.
15. By engaging in witchcraft and sorceries instead of restoring to God for example King Saul during his reign.

LOYALTY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

In the new testament, jesus is presented as one to fulfil the will of God i.e. to bring salvation to the people. He was so loyal to this will of God.

HOW WAS JESUS LOYAL TO HIS FATHER?

1. He chased away the traders in the temple for they had turned it into a market place instead of a worshipping place.
2. By declaring himself publically as a son of God who had come to serve the will of God.
3. By preaching the Good News much as He met opposition from His opponents. By doing this, He wanted to bring people closer to God.
4. By accepting to undergo persecution. Much as He met hardships like carrying his cross, trial, spitting on Him, Jesus never gave up thus being loyal to God.
5. By resisting temptations that He went through to serve God’s will. He remained firm even when satan tempted him and other forms of temptations.
6. By accepting to be baptised yet He was not a sinner. He humbled Himself before John the Baptist to be baptised as a demonstration of loyalty to God.
7. By attacking the religious leaders for over emphasizing the observation of petty laws but neglecting the urgent needs of man for example the Sabbath laws.
8. By putting the interests of His Father more paramount to those of His family. He did this by forsaking His family people and finally abandoned his family to embark fully on His father’s will.
9. By accepting to be born as a human being. Jesus was with God even at creation but accepted to become a human being.
10. Through accepting to be arrested by the group that came with Judas Iscariot. He has prior knowledge of His arrest but allowed to fulfil God’s will.
11. By performing miracles which brought glory to the kingdom of God for example he raised Jairus’ daughter and Lazarus.
12. By being prayerful was being loyal to God for example he prayed to God to take away the cup of suffering in the garden of Gethsmane.
13. By crying out to God when he was at the cross thinking that God had abandoned him by saying ‘my God my God why have you forsaken me?’

JESUS’ LOYALTY TO MAN

1. He uplifted the status of women who were marginalised in society for example He appreciated a widow’s offer of a coin and its a woman who anointed Him.
2. He reconciled man with God by accepting to die on the cross. He is the way to the father.
3. He preached the Good News to man even when He was opposed. This was to make man receive salvation.
4. He uplifted the status of children as a way of serving man’s needs. He mixed freely with children which was unacceptable among the Jews.
5. He made miracles as a way of redeeming man for example the blind gained sight (Bartimaeus), the sick were healed (leper, paralysed) among others.
6. He forgave those who had sinned for example adulterous woman, those who crucified Him.
7. He accepted to give in His life and die on the cross for the sins of mankind. Its His death on the cross that man attained salvation.
8. He associated with everybody regardless of sex, status and tribe for example He had a dinner with a tax collector(rich) called Zaccheus.
9. He protected the marriage institution by condemning vices like adultery, divorce, polygamy as a way of showing loyalty to man.
10. He was obedient to the state laws for example he supported the payment of taxes to the Emperor.
11. He called Himself a servant by putting it very clear that He has come to serve and not to be served. This is why He even bento down to do work meant for the servants like washing the disciples’ feet.
12. By being loyal to the civil demands of the state for example He accepted to pay taxes as demanded by the Roman authority.
13. He comforted those who were lonely for example He comforted Mary and Martha when they had lost their brother Lazarus.
14. He defended the rights of children as they were being chased away by saying let the little children come to me.

WHY THE JEWS CHOSE TO BE DISLOYAL TO JESUS

1. He accepted to be baptised by John the Baptist yet to the Jews baptism was meant for the sinners but Jesus was meant to be the messiah.
2. Jesus was coming from a poor background yet a messiah was expected to come from a rich background for example his father was a mere carpenter.
3. He associated with unclean people i.e. sinners(outcasts) for example he associated with prostitutes, tax collectors, lepers among others.
4. Jesus’ teachings conflicted with those of Moses for example he changed the law of divorce, the law of Sabbath.
5. Jesus was unmarried yet according to the Jews a Messiah was expected to be married.
6. Jesus taught in parables which were hard to understand for the Jewish community since they had little understanding.
7. He was denied by his own disciple, Simon peter was asked three times whether he knew Jesus and he died.
8. He was betrayed by his own disciple, Judas Iscariot when the Roman soldiers wanted to arrest Jesus and this made the Jews reject him.
9. His disciples never fasted yet those of John the Baptist and Pharisees fasted which made them annoyed and they decided to be disloyal to Him.
10. He was tempted by satan yet they never expected the Messiah to be tempted. This happened when the devil told Jesus to change the stones into bread among other trials.
11. He faced a miserable death and this made the Jews to be disloyal to Him for example he was undressed, they spat on him, blind folded him and beat him up and they even put him on the cross.
12. They thought the temple was for everyone but Jesus personalised it by calling it ‘My father’s house.’ This made the Jews to be disloyal to him.

Revision Qn: Explain the ways in which a Christian can show loyalty to God today

1. By coming out openly to criticise the immoral acts that go on in society like corruption, homosexuality among others.
2. By studying and obeying the word of God or teachings of God.
3. By choosing to do the will of God irrespective of what the world demands.
4. By being ready to suffer and sacrifice one’s life for the sake of God’s kingdom.
5. Through ensuring harmony and love for one another in society.
6. By bearing fruits like bringing non-believers to God’s kingdom.
7. By putting one’s trust in God alone other than in small gods.
8. By ensuring justice to those that might be under mistreatment.
9. By listening to God’s servants like the church leaders.
10. By respecting and obeying the ten commandments.
11. By respecting the name of the lord and not showing contempt to it.
12. Through taking care of the orphans, widows and disadvantaged people like setting up homes for them.
13. By forgiving one’s enemies for example Jesus forgave those who crucified him on the cross, adulterous woman, simon peter who denied him.
14. By repenting for one’s sins as King David repented to God when he committed the double sin of murder and adultery.
15. By praying and fasting as Jesus fasted for 40 days and nights and also went to Mt. Olives and prayed to his father to take away the cup of suffering from him.
16. By acting as a servant as Jesus served others by washing the disciple’s feet.
17. By composing hymns that praise and worship God as King David composed songs of songs in the old testament.

COMMON REVISION QUESTIONS ON LOYALTY IN SOCIETY

1a) Show the ways in which traditional African loyalty created security for the community and the individual.

b) Give the ways in which Jesus taught and demonstrated loyalty to his disciple.

2a) How did the young people in traditional Africa express their loyalty?

b) What does the church add to the African ideals of loyalty?

c) Mention the problems of loyalty that the young people face today.

3a) Explain three types of loyalty in African traditional society.

b) Show how Christians in the early church should their dual citizenship.

4a) How do Christians in your country show loyalty both to the church and the government?

b) In what ways did the Ugandan martyrs demonstrate their loyalty to God?

5a) Give the ways in which African traditional loyalty created security for the community.

b) How do religious leaders in Uganda express their loyalty to their country?

6a) Identify African customs that conflict with Christian beliefs.

b) How does the new testament teaching deal with such conflicts?

c) How is the church in Uganda addressing this problem?

7a) Give six cases of conflicting loyalties among senior four (4) students.

b) As a Christian, how can one overcome conflicting loyalties?

8a) How did the Israelites show disloyalty to God in the old testament?

b) explain the ways in which a Christian can show loyalty to God today.

9a) How did the people in African traditional society show that they were loyal to their ancestors?

b) Who is regarded as a loyal Christian by the church today?

10a) Giving examples, show the conflicting loyalties that are faced by the youths in Uganda today.

b) Show the ways in which the life and death of the Ugandan martyrs expressed their loyalty to God.

11a) Describe the ways in which the Uganda martyrs expressed their loyalty to God.

b) How did Jesus demonstrate his loyalty to God?

12a) Today Christians face conflicting loyalties like the early church Christians. Mention some of those conflicting loyalties.

b) Give three major events in the old testament explaining how God showed His loyalty to the Jews.

13a) How did loyalty bring about peace and harmony in traditional African society?

b) Show the ways in which Jesus expressed His Loyalty to God in the new testament.

14a) What was regarded as loyalty in the old testament?

b) What are some of the conflicts that Christians in Uganda today face in their attempt to remain loyal to the gospel?

15a) What happens when Christians become disloyal to God in the church?

b) Explain the various ways in which Christians showed their loyalty in church history.

MAJOR THEME: LIFE

SUB THEME 1: HAPPINESS

Happiness is a state of contentment and satisfaction. Its expressed through laughter, smiles, praises, screaming, crying, hugging, dancing, singing among others. Happiness therefore depends on how one feels, what one does, what one has and what one looks forward to. Happiness differs from age to age, person to person and from situation to situation.

HAPPINESS IN THE PRESENT SITUATION

Indicators of happiness today.

1. Having a job which is well paying like being an Engineer, manager, Accountant among others. This assures one meeting his basic needs of life and those of his family.
2. Having a good relationship with God. This makes one receive God’s blessings. To Christians they show this relationship by praying, fasting, helping the needy among others.
3. Possessing material wealth like land, posh cars, houses is an indicator of happiness. These bring prestige and they simplify life.
4. Having a good marriage free from quarrels, adultery, misunderstandings among others makes people happy especially the married.
5. Having childeren in a marriage relationship brings happiness. This is because children are a sign of God’s blessings and ensure continuity of the family when the parents die.
6. Attaining a good formal education is an indicator of happiness. Good formal education involves acquiring diploma, degree, masters, doctorate and they lead to employment plus a better income.
7. Being popular in the community like being a footballer, musician, comedian brings happiness. These are respected which makes them happy.
8. Having good health brings happiness. This is because one is assured of a living for a long and can engage in work to earn a living.
9. Having political instability is an indicator of happiness. This brings safety of people’s lives and property since peace and harmony prevails in the society.
10. Participating in leisure activities like swimming, dancing, touring bring happiness to most people. These create relationships and refresh people’s minds.
11. Attaining economic development is an indicator of joy. This is reached at when there is improved education, industrial growth, good roads and others.
12. Coming out victorious in stiff competitions bring joy to people. Such competitions may include football competitions, elections, music competitions, quiz among others.
13. Following the culture norms, beliefs, values among others bring happiness. This is because it gives one identity and a sense of belonging for example circumcision among the Bagishu.
14. Being a leader today brings happiness. Leadership is God given and such people are always respected.

WHAT MAKES STUDENTS HAPPY

1. Good administration where by the school administrations caters for the needs of the students like food.
2. Having enough pocket money to use at school to buy scholastic items and eats.
3. Being loved by students, teachers and the non-teaching staff.
4. Favourable school rules and regulations for example having visiting Sundays by the parents.
5. Having enough qualified teachers who finish the syllabus in time.
6. Having adequate school facilities like computer laboratory, library, dinning hall, dormitories.
7. Having self control whereby a girl may be befriended by a teacher or fellow student.
8. Being motivated by teachers to study well.
9. Good school programmes like entertainment, counselling sessions, games and sports among others.
10. When parents visit them on visitation Sundays.
11. Passing very well especially in national examinations.
12. Being chosen as a leader like a prefect, councillor, class monitor.
13. Winning a competition like music competition, debate, sports among others.
14. Receiving gifts like on their birthdays.
15. Attending parties like Leavers’ party, graduation party and others.
16. Going for an outing like beach, camp fire, etc.
17. Having a balanced diet and eating good food.
18. Having public holidays.
19. Getting a girlfriend or boyfriend.

HOW THE YOUTH SEEK HAPPINESS IN THE PRESENT SITUATION

1. Through respecting those in authority like teachers, prefects, ministers, Member of Parliament, village chairperson.
2. By promoting their talents in order to attain happiness like music, dance, playing football, drama.
3. By respecting the rules and regulations of the society like school rules and regulations, constitution of the country.
4. By working hard in life so that they succeed in life. Students in schools read hard to excel in class and have a good performance.
5. By attaining material wealth which make their life comfortable like owning mobile phones, nice clothes, nice cars.
6. By seeking parental love and care. Parents go ahead and provide basic needs to their children in form of food, medical care, education among others.
7. By creating good relationship with others. This enables them to share experiences with others especially those who are successful.
8. By keeping themselves health and prevent diseases from attacking them. This is done by maintaining proper sanitation, abstaining from sex to prevent sexually transmitted diseases like AIDS.
9. By socialising with others especially during the joyful moments like weddings, introductions, birthdays and other moments.
10. The youth have become obedient to their parents as a way of seeking for happiness. This has been done by taking the advice given to them by the parents than the advice from the peers.

GENERAL UNDERSTANDING OF A HAPPY FAMILY

1. A happy family is one that is able to bear children. Children are a source of joy and a sign of God’s blessings.
2. A happy family is one where the family members love and care for one another.
3. Its one where the members are able to get their basic requirements like food, medical care, school fees among others.
4. Its where the children are morally brought up(disciplined).
5. A happy family is one that is God fearing.
6. One that has both parents and also children alive.
7. One that has hard working parents.
8. One that has all children who have attained high levels of children and are employed.
9. Its one where all the children are married especially church marriage.
10. Its one that is respected and looked at as an example by other families.
11. Its one that has access to luxuries like mobile phones, televisions, cars, a big house and others.
12. One that relates well with their neighbours.

UNHAPPINESS IN THE PRESENT SITUATION

Unhappiness is the expression of misery, sadness, sorrow or disappointment by a person or a group of individuals. It can be expressed through fighting, quarrelling, crying, sleeping, committing suicide among others.

CAUSES OF UNHAPPINESS TODAY

1. Poverty is one of the major causes of unhappiness today as people fail to get the basic needs of life like food, medical care, shelter.
2. Divorce also causes unhappiness. It causes shame and discomfort to the victims since they are not together.
3. Physical disabilities like blindness, lameness have made some fail to get jobs and sometimes they hate themselves.
4. Political instabilities especially when there are wars and rebellions in the society, there is always uncertainty in life thus unhappiness for example when the Lord’s Resistance Army attacked the northern part of Uganda, many people were affected because people lost their lives and property.
5. Unemployment causes sadness especially when one has the qualifications. This can fail one to acquire the basic needs of life because he has no income.
6. Diseases/poor health are causing unhappiness. Such make one weak to the extent of failing to do anything.
7. Domestic violence in form of quarrels, fights cause unhappiness. This because normally it causes bodily injuries and sometimes death for example Aisha Nabukeera who was burnt by the step mother.
8. Bad weather conditions like drought, earth quakes and others make farmers unhappy. This result into poor yields leading to famine and death for example the landslides in Bududa affected very many people because people lost their lives and property.
9. Death of the loved ones like parents, relatives and friends makes people to live unhappy lives for example the death of Brig. Noble Mayombo caused a lot of unhappiness to his family members and Ugandans at large.
10. Mob justice also causes unhappiness. This is because it causes bodily injuries, death, public humiliation to the suspected criminals.
11. Barrenness or infertility causes sadness especially today where parents desire to have children.
12. Corruption also causes unhappiness. When civil servants misuse public resources like funds, the citizens end up sad for example its alleged that Hon. Jim Muhwezi misused the Global fund money that was meant to benefit the AIDS victims.
13. Magic and witchcraft has made some people live a miserable life. Its responsible for death, madness, failure in business among others.
14. Disloyalty or being unfaithful to God has made man be sorrowful. People under this category live in a life of suffering since God is the provider.
15. Some cultural practices have caused unhappiness to people for example female circumcision among the Sebei and Pokots has caused a lot of pain and denied women the right to enjoy sex.

QUESTION: what makes some students unhappy?

1. Bad administration i.e. where the administration fails to cater for the needs of the students like food, entertainment.
2. When the student is poor thus failing to buy scholastic materials and eats at the school canteen.
3. Hatred among students. This sometimes leads to fights and quarrels at most occasions.
4. Unfavourable school rules and regulations for example a student who is speaking vernacular is suspended independently.
5. Discrimination among students basing on tribe, sex, intelligence, colour among others.
6. Failure in passing exams especially national exams.
7. Being bullied or teased of new students by the old students.
8. Failure of parents to visit students especially on visitation Sunday.
9. Poor school programmes like abrupt lessons for candidate classes.
10. Sexual harassment by teachers or older students.
11. Conflicting interests between the needs of the teachers and the students for example teachers not wanting discos and yet students want them.
12. Lack of enough teachers which leaves some lessons unattended to and failing to have the syllabus covered in time.
13. Lack of self control whereby a girl student may be befriended by a teacher or a byße7eyfellow student.
14. Struggle for power. When its time for elections, power struggles among themselves can lead to hatred.

HAPPINESS IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

In African traditional society, happiness constituted the following;

1. Good relationship with the ancestral spirits. It was believed that one would receive blessings through this kind of relationship.
2. Being faithful to the customs or the traditions of the society. Such traditions created identity and a sense of belonging for example circumcision among the Bagishu.
3. Possession of material wealth such as a lot of land, cattle, goats, sheep among others was a source of happiness. Such wealth brought prestige to those who possessed them for example among the Bahima, Banyankole and Karamajong, a man who had many herds of cattle was considered to be a happy man.
4. Having a good harvest was considered happiness in traditional Africa. This was an assurance against famine within the society and the homestead.
5. Happiness meant having good health in traditional Africa. This indicated that one was in good terms with God and could live for long.
6. Having many children was seen as happiness in traditional Africa. Children were a source of joy, labour, wealth among others. This is the reason why marriage was compulsory.
7. Happiness in traditional Africa was understood as being married. To African, marriage was compulsory and that’s why those who got married were always happy.
8. In traditional Africa happiness meant victorious in war. This was because it assured people peace, harmony, protection of life and property.
9. Happiness in traditional Africa meant being elderly and wise. The elder held respect in the society for they would use their wisdom to guide the community.
10. Social influence brought happiness in traditional Africa. People who had social influence included being a chief/leader, hero, and medicine men among others.
11. Polygamy/many fertile women was a source of happiness in traditional Africa. Women would be a source of labour and produced many children and these brought happiness.
12. Being faithful to one’s role in the society was considered happiness. People had different roles like being a father, a mother, medicine men and they would be happy when they did their roles well.
13. Sharing all resources within the community was understood as happiness. This prevented selfishness and eliminated suffering among the people hence creatin joy in society.
14. Performance of heroic actions was a source of happiness for example among the Baganda one was regarded to be a hero when he killed a fierceful lion and it brought great joy to the person and the society at large.

OCCASIONS OF HAPPINESS IN TRADITIONAL AFRICA

It should be noted that Africans celebrated life on many occasions. The nature of these celebrations varied from community to community, depending on the values these celebrations attached to them.

The following are some of the occasions that were joyfully celebrated in African communities;

1. Birth of a child brought joy since a new member was welcomed in the society. People would eat, drink sing, dance, slaughter animals on such an occasion for example birth of twins was celebrated in a special way in Busoga.
2. Initiation ceremonies were also special occasions of happiness for example naming children, circumcision ceremonies where children were initiated as adults like its done among Sabiny and Bagishu.
3. When one brought a new wife(marriage). This was an occasion when feasts were made bidding farewell to the bride at her parents’ home. Such feasts included sex to discover the virginity of the girl.
4. A good/bumper harvest was celebrated. Ceremonies were organised for every good harvest attained like offering sacrifices, giving sacrifices among others.
5. The Africans celebrated the occasion of successful hunting when the men brought home meat for food.
6. Victory at war was also joyfully celebrated as the victorious soldiers were heroically received from the battlefield for example the Acholi victory dance(Bwola dance).
7. Installation of traditional leaders/kings. Enthronement of kings or even heirs was equally celebrated because the process involved a series of rituals and feastings.
8. They also celebrated entering a new house or going to a new compound. The feasting and offerings given to the gods was meant to bring peace and blessings to the family.
9. Beer parties also provided occasions of happiness. Members gathered together around a pot of beer to celebrate after working.
10. When an important guest came home, this provided an occasion of happiness since it involved feasting.
11. Some people celebrated the appearance of a new moon. They would drink, sing and dance in happiness for example among the Khoi-Khoi of south Africa.
12. Since African communities were agricultural, they celebrated the beginning of a rainy season which marked the beginning of work(planting season).

CAUSES OF UNHAPPINESS IN TRADITIONAL AFRICA

There were a number of factors that brought unhappiness among the Africans and these included;

1. Lack of faithfulness to the traditions or customs. This would bring curses to the victims in form of failure to produce, poor harvest, death, diseases among others.
2. Having a poor relationship with the ancestral spirits. Instead of blessings, such people would get curses in their lives.
3. Lack of material wealth such as land, sheep, goats and others. Lacking such was related to poverty and suffering in life.
4. Acquiring poor harvest caused sadness as it related to famine that was to befall the community.
5. Losing wars could bring unhappiness as it had results like loss of lives, property and being under the leadership of a foreign society.
6. Being sickly in traditional Africa caused unhappiness. It could make one weak and a sign that he was in disharmony with the ancestral spirits.
7. Death of either a member of the community or an animal brought unhappiness. It was considered a curse and a misfortune in the African societies.
8. Failure to have children in a marriage relationship. Children were so important in marriage and failure to have them meant one was in disharmony with the ancestral spirits.
9. Failure to be committed to one’s social roles could cause unhappiness in African traditional society. Society looked at it as a failure.
10. Failure to get a marriage partner brought sadness in traditional African society. Marriage was compulsory and those who stayed single were isolated and considered social misfits.
11. When a person lost in a competition he would consider himself unhappy for example among the Baganda when one lost in wrestling it would cause unhappiness.
12. Disability caused unhappiness among Africans for example among the Baganda and the Basoga if one was crippled he was regarded to be unhappy.
13. Having children of only one sex would cause unhappiness to the family because both sexes of children had their own advantages.

HAPPINESS IN CHURCH HISTORY

Early church.

The early Christians found happiness in the following aspects;

1. Christians found happiness through praying to God constantly. In the prayers, they would thank and request God to provide them with daily needs.
2. The resurrection of jesus from the death also brought happiness. This is because it meant a lot to the Christians like their sins were forgiven by God, it assured them of their resurrection.
3. Christians found joy in through performing miracles. The sick were healed for example Peter healed a lame man at the gate of the Jerusalem temple.
4. Some Christians achieved happiness through fasting. Thay would do away with items like food, drinks in order to create time for God.
5. Carrying out baptism brought joy among Christians. This meant the church had grown numerically for example Peter baptised 3000 converts in Samaria, Paul baptised Gaius, Crispus and Stephanus’ family in Corinth.
6. Some Christians found happiness through writing inspiring letters and Gospels to others for example St. Paul wrote to the Corinthians, Galatians, Romans while John Mark wrote the Gospel according to St. Mark.
7. Some Christians found joy by helping the needy such as the poor, widows, sick. By doing this they were imitating Jesus Christ who also helped the needy.
8. Some found joy through enduring persecution for the sake of Christianity. Some of the Christians included St. Stephen, St. Peter among others.
9. Christians found happiness by celebrating the lord’s supper where they pertook on the bread and wine to represent the body and blood of Jesus Christ.
10. Christians found joy by conducting fellowship. In such gatherings, Christians learnt, shared and encouraged one another.
11. Christians found happiness by preaching the Gospel orally from one place to another. The apostles did this when jesus was still around and after Jesus’ ascension.
12. Christians found joy through sharing material and financial resources with the poor. By doing this, they were imitating jesus Christ who shared the little He had with others.
13. Christians found happiness through repenting their sins. By doing this they were seeking for the forgiveness of sins committed against God and fellow man.
14. Christians found happiness by worshipping and praising the lord. They would sing, dance to the lord for the good things He had done for them

HAPPINESS INSPITE OF ADVERSITY (SUFFERING)

In the history of the church, some Christians met happiness at the same time suffering as seen below;

1. Ignatius of Antioch

He was the first Christian slave but was happy because he had faith in Jesus Christ. Ignatius later became a bishop in Cyria.

In A.D 115, he was murdered (martyred) in Rome by a gang of brutal soldiers but was full of joy to those who came to say farewell to him.

He also wrote letters of gratitude to his friends in the church at Magnesia-Asia Minor. In the letter, he emphasised agape love which was a source of Christian happiness.

His main strength and source of happiness was based on the faith he had in Jesus and hope that the church would remain united even as he faced a violent death.

A number of things that made him happy were that he believed in God, salvation of mankind, the suffering and resurrection of Jesus Christ.

He continued the preaching of the good news of salvation the climax of his suffering.

He endured a lot of suffering for Christ with a lot of joy for he knew he would be rewarded in Heaven.

1. Bishop Cyprian of Cathage

He was a bishop of Carthage in N. Africa.

He was happy when he got converted to Christianity as this was the beginning of understanding the gospel truth that later inspired him to become a Bishop.

He was happy at hi s baptism because he had joined God’s family. This brought so much joy.

He also found joy through preaching the good news of salvation to many of his followers.

When he repented his sins to become righteous with God made him to receive joy in his life.

As a way of keeping his faith strong, he embarked on reading scriptures which also brought him so much joy.

At times he felt the holy spirit had filled him up, which made him to be full of joy. The holy spirit gave him courage to do his work even in times of difficulties.

When he acquired many believers, he was filled with joy because he never expected it because of his sinful past.

1. St. Augustine of Hippo

He was born in AD 354 in N. Africa. His search for the truth started when he was very young.

His mother Monica was a committed Christian but Augustine grew up without much commitment to Christian faith.

When he became Christian, he discovered a new life, a kind of happiness that Christianity offers.

Before his conversion, he lived a life without God for a long time but never found happiness in it.

In his search for joy, he read scriptures and looked for the best Christian teachings. He would compare the Christian literature with those of the pagans.

He praised God at a time he lost his beloved mother. He therefore thanked God for having taken his mother.

He was happy because of his belief in the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

He believed that Jesus was the son of God and this gave him an everlasting happiness.

He realised that man’s full happiness comes only from God. In his book the Confessions, he states, “You have made us for yourself, Oh Lord, and our hearts are restless until they rest in you”

St. Paul.

Paul was also called Saul, he was a Pharisee from Tarsus. He preached the Good news to different areas for example Anthens, Rome, Corinth among others. He found joy in a number of activities like making missionary journeys, baptising new converts, writing epistles (letters), performing miracles among others.

He went through many persecutions(suffering) for example stoned to death at Lystra, taken to prison in Philip, arrested in Jerusalem, had a ship wreckage among others.

Stephen: He was stoned to death but continued in prayer, forgiving and seeking the Glory of God.

Dorcus: She was a widow but found happiness through extending chariy services to fellow widows and other people in need(Acts 9:3)

Bernabas: He was persecuted but continued to preach the gospel (Acts 11: 1f).

James and John: They were imprisoned but they continue to preaching God’s words (Ats 12:1f)

Silas: He was put in prison with Paul but continued to sing, praise the Lord.

Peter: He was called Simon and Cephas. He was put in prison. He was summoned by the Sanhendrin to stop preaching but he continued to preach the gospel.

Monks and nuns

These chose to live in the desert under harsh conditions but were happy because they imitated Jesus’ lifestyle.

They lived in isolation so that they could avoid being corrupted by the evil society. This helped them to look for true happiness. They lived a life of renunciation i.e. rejecting life’s pleasures like drinking, smoking, dancing and all forms of entertainment including wealth as a means of attaining happiness and pleasing God.

They enjoyed working on their own despite the difficult agricultural work in their gardens. It was one of the vows they made upon becoming monks and nuns.

They provided the needy like the sick, widows, orphans much as they poor. This also brought happiness to them.

UNHAPPINESS IN CHURCH HISTORY

Christians experienced sadness in their lives through the various suffering as seen below;

1. Christians were persecuted by those who hated Christianity. The disciples and other Christians lived in misery, fear and some even lost their lives for example Stephen, Peter, John among others.
2. The suffering and death of Jesus on the cross brought sadness among the Christians especially the disciples who lived with Him. Little did they know that He was to come back the second time.
3. Spiritual rivalry on the aspect of spiritual gifts brought sadness among the Christians. Some Christians prophesised, spoke in tongues, performed miracles which didn’t go well with those who lacked these gifts thus disunity in the church.
4. The pre-destination doctrine(teaching) as advanced by John Calvin of Switzerland caused sadness in the church. Calvin stated that God had already determined the final destination of all human beings. Therefore human beings could do nothing to change God’s decision, this caused misery and panic among the Christians.
5. The church leaders engaged in sale of indulgence i.e. Christians would give in gifts especially money for their sins to be forgiven and be granted salvation. The poor who could not pay were left out and were to go to hell.
6. Poverty caused sadness among Christians. Christians could not support themselves, failed to support the needy and also made preaching of the gospel difficult due to poverty.
7. Slavery and slave trade caused unhappiness. The victims were subjected to much work yet their welfare was so poor.
8. The long missionary journeys caused unhappiness to Christians especially the apostles. They faced harsh climate. Oppositions and inadequate facilities as they went on with the missionary journeys.
9. During the reign of Emperor Nero, oppression of Christian minority caused unhappiness. Christians were blamed for any small mistakes for example Emperoro Nero planned the burning of the city but the blame on the minority Christians.
10. The threatening method of preaching by the missionaries caused unhappiness among the Africans. The missionaries preached to the Africans that those who would follow what was preached would end up in hell.
11. The idea of renunciation by the monks, nuns and Hermits brought unhappiness. These exempted themselves from worldly pleasures such as food, sex, riches to do God’s work. This in the long run caused suffering among the Christians.
12. Inter-denominational conflicts caused unhappiness. These conflicts were between catholics and the protestants as rebels and were to go to hell.

THE BIBLE: HAPPINESS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

1. God is the source of happiness of mankind. This is evidenced in the creation where God was happy every after completing a piece of work.
2. God gave the man and woman the worldly resources like animals, plants and others to use their happiness.
3. True happiness comes from fellowship with man and God, and man and fellow man for example Abel had fellowship with God when he gave in a good sacrifice and he enjoyed happiness from it.
4. Ecclesiastes 3:4 teaches that man’s life consists of joy and sorrow since there is time to cry and a time to laugh, a time to be born and a time to die.
5. By creating man and woman in hid image (Gen 1:26), God intended to enjoy a close relationship with him.
6. In the old testament, the birth of a child is a great source of happiness to mankind for example Hannah and sarah were happy when they gave birth to Samuel and Isaac respectively.
7. Trusting in God is a source of happiness. One is sure of rewards for example Job as given ten times what he previously had because of his trust in God.
8. Prayer is a source of happiness according to the old testament for example Hannah’s prayer were heard by God and He answered them by giving her a son(Samuel).
9. Company with others brings happiness. This evidenced when man was so lonely but after the creation of the woman he became happy.
10. Happiness is being free from any inhuman act like slavery for example the Israelites celebrated the day of their freedom from slavery in Egypt.
11. Happiness is fulfilling one’s promises for example God fulfilled His promise of giving Canaan to the Israelites and this made them happy.
12. Happiness was having an earthly ling. This is why upon receiving Saul as their first king, they sang and danced which was a sign of happiness.
13. Enjoying God’s blessings is seen as happiness according to the old testament for example Hannah was filled with joy when God blessed her with a baby boy (Samuel).
14. Having material wealth was a source of joy for example when they possessed the promised land they were full of joy. They even celebrated the taking over the Canaan land from the Canaanites.
15. Worshipping only one God (Yahweh) is seen as happiness. This is seen as when some of them worshipped many gods and were punished by God.

OCCASSIONS OF HAPPINESS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

1. The covenant renewal at shechem was celebrated by the Israelites. It was on this day that the Israelites re-affirmed their faith with God which was accompanied by offering sacrifices (Joshua 24:1ff)
2. The killing of Goliath who was the army commander of the Philistines brought happiness to the Israelites. Since he caused a lot of suffering to the Israelites, this death brought peace to them.
3. The return of the Ark of the covenant from the Philistines caused joy to the Israelites. They dance, sang since the Ark of the covenant represented God.
4. The receiving of a physical king appointed by God brought joy to the Israelites. When Saul was made the first king of Israel, Israelites sang and danced.
5. The act of God providing food (mana) to the Israelites while in the wilderness brought joy to the Israelites. This is was when they were on their way to the Promised Land.
6. The completion and dedication of the temple brought happiness to the Israelites. This was because a safer place was got to keep their God ( Yahweh).
7. Elijah’s victory over the baal prophets brought joy to the Israelites. The Israelites got to realise that Elijah’s God was the true God. On this occasion. The Israelites sang and danced

..

1. The Passover event was an occasion of happiness .This was because they were marking their deliverance from the Egyptian slavery.
2. Job’s relief from the long illness and suffering brought joy among the Israelites. He got more blessings like wealth and people feasted alongside him.
3. Important feast days like the unleavened bread and the Tabernacles 00⁰0⁰⁰were occasions of happiness. They reminded the Israelites the Exodus event.

UNHAPPINESS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

The following are the events in the old testament that brought unhappiness;

1. The disobedience of Adam and Evr brought sadness in life. They went against God’s command and ate the forbidden fruit. Later God punished them which brought unhappiness to man.
2. Selfishness and jealousy led to unhappiness to man for example Cain killed his brother Abel out of selfishness and jealousy.
3. The enslavement of the Israelites in Egypt caused sadness to them and God. Because of what they went through, God intervened by calling and commissioning Moses to go and liberate them.
4. Provocations made people lose happiness for example Hannah lost her happiness because of Peninah’s provocations of failure to produce children.
5. Overdrinking also caused sadness to man for example Noah after drinking so much, his son saw him naked and Noah cursed him.
6. Rape was also responsible for man’s unhappiness in the old testament for example after the rape of Dinah by Schechem resulted into murder of Schechem’s family by Dinah’s family (Jacob’s sons).
7. Forced labour during the reign of kings resulted into unhappiness for example king Solomon subjected the people to forced labour to accomplish his building programmes.
8. Greediness was responsible for man’s unhappiness Israelites were sad when king Ahab grabbed Naboth’s vineyard and later plotted for his death with the help of his wife (Jezebel).
9. Diseases caused sorrow in the old testament for example the entire Israelites were sad when the righteous Job suffered with a skin disease.
10. The demand of a physical king by the Israelites brought sorrow to God and the Israelites. This meant total rejection of God and that’s why Samuel was unpleased with their request.
11. Discrimination brought unhappiness in the old testament for example during the reign of king Solomon and Rehoboam, the northern tribes were segregated by the southern tribes.
12. Natural disasters like floods caused sadness among the people for example the floods lasted for forty days during Noah’s time.
13. The Israelites being in exile in Babylon for many years caused unhappiness. This is why they cried out to God to rescue them.

Revision Qn: Explain how the eating of the forbidden fruit resulted into man’s unhappiness

1. Man and woman were chased out of the garden of Eden thus losing God’s free providence but continued to watch over them.
2. God put the ground under a curse. It was to produce various types of grass/plants to make the life of both man and woman difficult.
3. Man lost his immorality i.e. man was to go back to the soil where he had come from.
4. The woman was to experience pain during child birth and troubles during pregnancy.
5. Both man and woman became afraid of God and decided to hide away from God.
6. God commanded hatred between human beings and other creatures for the rest of their lives.
7. Woman was punished to continue desiring for the company of the man much as she would go through the labour pains.
8. The soil was cursed for man’s survival by making it produce weeds and thorns.
9. The woman was put under a man’s control, therefore she was meant to be submissive to man.
10. Man ended up blaming God for putting a woman with him thus man’s relationship with God broke up.
11. When they realised that they were naked, man and woman became ashamed of themselves to the extent of hiding.
12. Man was to survive through his own sweat by working to find what to eat.

HAPPINESS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The following are the new testament teachings on happiness;

1. Happiness is being united with jesus Christ after all He is the saviour and the Messiah (son of God).
2. Happiness is receiving and accepting the good news of the gospel preached by jesus Christ. This is because it makes one attain salvation.
3. Happiness is being harmony with God and doing His will (John 4:34).
4. Happiness stems from knowing that God is our father and that we are His sons and daughters. Through this, man can inherit the kingdom of God.
5. Happiness is being open to the invitation of jesus Christ for example Zaccheaus was happy when He opened himself to good news by responding to Jesus’ invitation.
6. Happiness is sharing with others for example jesus and the disciples shared the 5 loaves of bread and 2 fish with 5000 people and they were happy.
7. Happiness is accepting to be persecuted for the sake of the Gospel as it assured one the kingdom of God.
8. Happiness is derived from having love for God and fellowman for example jesus had love for God by doing His will and loved men, women, children, adults, poor, rich among others.
9. Happiness is having freedom from slavery, diseases. This is why jesus performed many miracles to make people happy for example jesus healed a leper, blind Bartmaeus among others.
10. Happiness is living a self denial life and carrying one’s cross for the sake of God’s kingdom for example jesus carried our burdens to the end by dying on the cross to redeem man.
11. Believing in jesus’ resurrection is a source of happiness. This because it assures the Christians their resurrection at the end of the world.
12. Happiness is prating to God since what is normally prayed for is granted by God for example Jesus prayed for the 5 loaves and 2 fish to multiply and God granted it.
13. Forgiving others and being forgiven is happiness. This relieves one his or her sins and assures on the kingdom of God.
14. Happiness is having a good relationship with God as jesus managed to accomplish his mission because He had a good relationship with God.

Revision Qn: How can Christians attain happiness today?

1. By believing and trusting in one God i.e. the practice of monotheism.
2. By obeying and following the ten commandments as given to us by God.
3. By expressing love for God and fellowman.
4. By resisting temptations just as jesus resisted satan when it tried to tempt jesus.
5. By helping those in need as jesus helped those in need like the hungry as He fed the 5000 people on 5 loaves of bread and 2 fish.
6. By praying to God for example jesus prayed on mt. Olives to God to take away the cup of suffering from Him because it was too much.
7. By fasting for example jesus fasted for 40 days and nights in the desert and the devil tried to tempt Him.
8. By converting a number of people to Christianity as a way of expanding the kingdom of God on earth.
9. By serving others with a lot of humility for example jesus washed the disciples’ feet as a demonstration that he was a servant but not to be served.
10. By living a humble life through respecting those in authority for example jesus was humble towards the emperor and went ahead and paid taxes.
11. By obeying God’s will for example jesus did God’s will by accepting to die for mankind as asked by God.
12. By enduring suffering as it comes their way as jesus also endured suffering as he was being crucified on the cross.

THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT ABOUT HAPPINESS (BEATITUDES-MATHEW 5:1-10).

In the sermon, jesus gave the fundamental attitudes which bring happiness to His followers as follows;

* Happy are the poor in spirit, the kingdom of God belongs to such (Mathew 5:3)
* Happy are those who mourn, God will comfort them (Mathew 5:4)
* Happy are those who are humble/meek, they will receive what God requires, God will satisfy them fully (Mathew 5:6)
* Happy are those who are merciful to others, God will be merciful to them (Mathew 5:7)
* Happy are the pure in heart, they will see God (Mathew 5:8)
* Happy are those who work for peace, God will call them his children (Mathew 5:9).
* Happy are those who are persecuted because they do what God requires, the kingdom of Heaven belongs to them.
* Happy are those who are insulted, persecuted and having all kinds of evil lies told against them because of jesus’ followers, a great reward waits them in Heaven (Mathew 5:11)

HOW JESUS BROUGHT HAPPINESS TO HIS FOLLOWERS

1. By forgiving man’s sins for example He forgave the adulterous woman who was supposed to be stoned to death.
2. He died for man’s sins by offering himself as a sacrifice and this brought salvation to man and in the end man attained happiness.
3. He protected the marriage institution by encouraging permanence in marriage. He refers to what is written in Genesis, ‘what God has put together no man should separate.’
4. He taught people how to pray by teaching the disciples the Lord’s prayer, stated as ‘Our father’. This brought happiness to man.
5. He defended the rights of children by welcoming them but in the first place they were being scolded by the elders from approaching Jesus.
6. Jesus brought happiness to man by helping the needy for example He fed 5000 hungry people on 5 loaves of bread and 2 fish.
7. By referring to Himself as a good shepherd, Jesus brought happiness to his followers. He was not ready to lose any and knew them by names.
8. Jesus brought happiness to man by performing miracles. He performed healing, raising, exorcism, nature and feeding miracles and all these brought happiness to man.
9. He was a servant i.e. he served instead of being served for example He washed the disciples’ feet.
10. He treated all people equally without discriminating them i.e. he served the Jews and Gentiles, men and women, young and elders for example He healed a paralysed man and also healed a woman with constant blood flow.
11. He uplifted the status of women who were regarded inferior in the society. During His ministry, women played a vital role.

COMMON REVISION QUESTIONS ON HAPPINESS

1a) Give the differences between the traditional understanding of happiness and that of today.

b) How can Jesus’ teaching help a Christian to lead a more happy life?

2a) What were considered as sources of happiness by the;

i) Israelites in the old testament

ii) Christians in Church history

b) Give the problems Christians face in trying to follow the teachings of the Beatitudes.

3a) Give the various ways in which the monks shared their happiness with others.

b) What did Jesus teach about happiness?

4a) How did Christians in Church history achieve happiness?

b) Why is it sometimes difficult for Christians to find happiness by following the Beatitudes “(Mathew 5: 1-11)?

5a) With examples, show the old testament understanding of happiness.

b) How does the old testament understanding of happiness different from the Christian understanding of it?

6a) Happiness today is achieved through struggle, with examples explain this statement.

b) How can the Bible help one to experience happiness in one’s daily struggle?

7a) Explain the general understanding of a happy family today.

b) What helps a Christian to achieve true happiness?

8a) What was the Christian understanding of happiness during the middle ages?

b) Explain the sources of happiness according to the new testament.

9a) What do students in your school consider to be source of happiness?

b) Give the differences between Christian sources of happiness and those mentioned in (a) above.

10a) Give occasions when people happily celebrated in African traditional society.

b) How did people in church history attain happiness?

11a) What makes some students unhappy in schools today?

b) Give five examples of people in the early church who were happy inspite of suffering.

12a) What was the traditional African understanding of happiness?

b) Give the new testament teaching on happiness.

13a) In what ways did the following people achieve their happiness in the early church

i) St. Augustine

ii) Ignatius

b) How is the disobedience of Adam and Eve a source of man’s unhappiness in the old testament?

14a) Point out occasions of happiness in African traditional society?

b) How do these occasions differ from the Christian occasions of happiness?

15a) What were the traditional African views about happiness?

b) How did the following find happiness in their lives?

i) Ignatius-Bishop of Antioch

ii) Augustine-Bishop of Hippo

SUB-THEME 2: UNENDING LIFE

The term ‘unending life’ means life without end or life after death. It refers to life that continues even after the physical death. One continues to exist in another form as a spirit in another world.

This kind of life is sometimes referred to as life after here, after life, everlasting life, eternal life, life after death, among other terms.

One to obtain this life must first of all lose the physical life through death and acquires the spiritual life through his or her immoral soul.

UNENDING LIFE IN THE PRESENT SITUATION

There are number of views/opinions people have about unending life and these are;

1. Some people believe after in physical existence, one continues to live in another form in another world. To them unending life is a reality.
2. However, some people believe in physical/material life rather than unending life. They refuse the idea because of a number of reasons known to them like no one has ever died and returned for example among the Hindu, the body is burnt to ashes after death to prove that there is no resurrection.
3. Death is seen as a mystery i.e. its very difficult for human beings to explain and understand.
4. Some people think the idea of unending life is used to control people’s behaviours. To such people, unending life is not a reality.
5. Some people believe that the life one lives here determines the life after death. A good conduct is rewarded with a better life after death and a poor conduct sends one to suffering.
6. To some people death is considered cruel and brutal as it robs people of their beloved ones who could be parents, relatives and friends.
7. Some people resort to death when faced extreme suffering in life. After suffering so much, they resort to death. This explains why cases of suicide are very common today.
8. When righteous people die, people are so sad and sorrowful unlike the death of a wicked person. This is why the righteous are always remembered because of the good things they did.
9. Christians believe in judgement after death. After judgement the righteous would go to heaven and the wicked (sinners) will be sent to hell.
10. The living prepare themselves for life after death by living a morally upright lives. They do this by repenting their sins, praying, receiving holy communion among other things.
11. People isolate the dead as a way of sending them off to the new life after death. They are buried on the land but on the extreme end to show that they are living in a separate world.
12. Christians especially catholics believe in purgatory. Here the souls are made pure of their sins by forgiving them and then enter heaven.
13. To some people death of young ones is very painful than that of a mature person. Its believed that one has to go through the following stages; birth, youth, old/maturity and death.

CAUSES OF DEATH TODAY

1. People die due to old age. They live upto a time when their bodies become tired and worn out. One may not be able to walk, eat by themselves.
2. Diseases and sickness like malaria, cholera, heart failures and others for example Dr. Lukwiya died of Ebola, Ofwono the tallest Ugandan died of diabetes, etc.
3. Wars which arise due to political differences and rebel activities claim a number of deaths for example the wars in Northern Uganda led to many deaths, many people have died in wars in Iraq and others.
4. Accidents through vehicles, drowning and electrocution for example the French Airline plane that fell in the Atlantic Ocean killing over 200 people on board in 2008.
5. Capital punishments also lead to deaths of many people for example Sadam Hussein of Iraq was hanged and died.
6. Others commit suicide i.e. they take their own lives due to frustrations or mental problems. One decides to kill himself by taking poison, hanging self, shooting oneself, drowning in the water or jumping from storied buildings.
7. Domestic violence resulting from husbands battering their wives to death and vice-versa for example its alleged that the late Gen Kazini died out of domestic violence.
8. Others die from poisoning. They are given dangerous chemical components through food, drinks or cigarettes by other people to die for example its alleged that Col. Noble Mayombo was poisoned to death.
9. Natural calamities such as earthquakes, land/mud slides, famine, outbreak of epidemics, floods for example the mudslides that killed many people in Bududa, typhoons, hurricanes that killed people in japan (2011).
10. Death is caused by drug abuse. Many people die out of over drinking and misuse of drugs which eventually killed them.
11. Mob justice of the people, when the mob takes the law in their hands to punish suspects which causes death to the victims. The suspects are usually beaten, stoned or even burnt to death.
12. Armed robbery where victims are killed with the intention of destroying evidence.
13. Death is caused by abortion where the foetus is deliberately expelled from the mother’s womb. This normally causes over bleeding.

HOW CHRISTINAS PREPARE FOR UNENDING LIFE TODAY

* By following the ten commandments for guidance.
* By preaching the gospel through evangelical outreach as instructed by Jesus before going back to the father in Heaven.
* By organising also attending fellowship meetings where Christians share the experiences, faith and encourage one another to be firm in faith.
* By loving God and neighbour as instructed by Jesus during His preaching.
* Through regular praying to God for guidance. Prayer is one way of communicating to God to express one’s needs.
* By carrying out charitable work. They give material assistance to the needy, orphans, widows and the disabled.
* By confessing their sins so that God can forgive them for example the Roman Catholics regularly go for penance while the protestants prefer public confessions which are done once in life.
* by praising and worshipping God, singing Christian songs, composing Christian songs helps Christians to prepare for unending life.
* By regularly participating in the Eucharistic celebrations through pertaking on the bread and wine.
* The sick Christians are anointed by the church leaders so as to obtain the divine blessing of God in their last stages of the worldly life.
* Through fighting for the truth and justice in society even when it requires suffering or death.
* Through paying the tithe to the church as a way of expressing their loyalty to God.

HOW CHRISTIANS VENERATE REMEMBER THE DEAD

* By canonizing those Christians who died in faith as saints for example St. Peter, St. Paul, among the Ugandan martyrs include St. Joseph Balikudembe, St. Charles Lwanga, St. Kizito and others.
* By erecting monuments where such Christians were killed for remembrance. Such structures are commonly called statues and they resemble the dead.
* By having special days set aside to remember those who died in the Christian faith for example 3rd June is Uganda martyrs day, 1st November is all saints day.
* By giving names of the saints to the newly baptised Christians for example Mary,Elizabeth, John, Peter, Joseph among others
* By holding memorial services for the dead members of the Christian community. In such services, prayers are recited to dedicate the life of the dead to God.
* By making pilgrimages to the holy sites where the saints died and were buried for example every 3rd June, Christians make pilgrimages to Namugongo, some visit Rome, Jerusalem among others.
* Through writing books about the dead. In such literature, the life, activities of the dead are written for the living to emulate.
* By composing songs of praise in the names of the dead. These songs are sang regularly in church during worship for example the songs of the Uganda martyrs.
* By naming many churches after the saints for example St. Peter’s Basilica in Rome, others are St. Jude churches all over the world.
* Through founding schools and hospitals after the saints for example St. Anthony’s hospital in Tororo, St. Paul’s college – Mbale among others.
* Through burying the dead in the church grave yard. Such Christians buried in the church grave yard include the bishops, priests, nuns.
* By embalming the dead. This is where the dead is preserved to prevent it from decaying by use of chemicals for example the bodies of two bishops in the names of Angelo Negri and Kiyangire were imbalmed and placed in Gulu cathedral.

REASONS WHY SOME PEOPLE DOUBT UN-ENDING LIFE

1. The influence of formal education where the elites look at life as a circle i.e. one is born, lives, dies and then decomposes.
2. The influence of material wealth where the rich concentrate on accumulation of wealth, instead of doing what it takes to have an unending life.
3. The influence of science and technology disapproves life after death. This arises because to the scientists this cannot be proved.
4. Some doubt the concept of life after death because of lack of genuine faith among the Christians.
5. The delayed second coming of Jesus makes some people to doubt life after death. Jesus is supposed to come back and then resurrection of bodies will proceed but He has delayed.
6. The confusing views concerning life after death makes people doubt its existence. Different religions have different opinions for views about unending life.
7. The Christians who have died in Christ have not come back and this makes the non-believers to doubt life after death.
8. Death being a mystery i.e. its hard for the human beings to understand and explain, makes people to express doubt the existence of life after death.
9. Death being associated with a lot of sorrow makes it difficult for people to think that there is life after death.
10. Some look at the idea of life after death as ancient and far from modern Christians. Its related to the Christians of the early church and not modern people.
11. Some look at the issue as a way of shaping people’s behaviours when still alive in order to create peace and harmony.
12. Some reject the idea of life after death because they think after death it’s body destroyed and never to re-appear.

RESPONSES OF PEOPLE HAVE ABOUT UNENDING LIFE TODAY

POSITIVE RESPONSE

1. Christians especially those who believe in unending life have put all their faith in Jesus Christ.
2. Those who believe in unending life have gone ahead to confess and repent their sins in order to have everlasting life.
3. Some believe in judgement day every mankind will be subjected to God’s judgement on the last day.
4. There will be heavenly rewards as those who do the right things will be rewarded with everlasting life which is in heaven.
5. Christians who believe in unending life have gone ahead to live a powerful life throughout their lives.
6. Some Christians have preached the gospel for example Pr. Robert Kayanja of Lubaga miracle centre has organised crusades to tell people about everlasting life.
7. Christians who believe in life after death have been committed to fellowshipping where they praise, worship God encourage one another.
8. Those Christians who believe in life after death have carried out regular bible studies as a way of understanding God the more.
9. Christians have extended charitable services to the needy such as Gary Skinner of watoto church has gone ahead to pay school fees for the orphans.
10. Some Christians have gone ahead to compose songs that praise and worship God for example Judith Babirye’s song Nzijukira and Biribabitya by Pr. Wilson Bugembe.
11. Christians who believe in life after death have carried out holy journeys for example every 3rd June, catholics and Anglicans visit Namugongo shrines to make a pilgrimage.

NEGATIVE RESPONSE

1. People have become so greedy for material things yet it contradicts with the spiritual life. Its no wonder that some church leaders have turned churches into business for example for example its alleged that pastor Imelda Namutebi Kula of Liberty worship centre international discouraged her followers from bringing coins as offertory.
2. Some religious leaders have involved themselves and encouraged sexual immorality for example its alleged that Rev. Christopher Ssenyonjo supported the act of homosexuality.
3. Some Christians have developed the spirit of selfishness yet the Christian emphasizes the spirit of sharing with others.
4. There is a lot of power struggle in church makes people doubt the message of unending life. This is evidenced when pastors involved themselves in wrangles for example Pr. Martin Sempa of makerere community centre and Pr. Robert Kayanja of Rubaga miracle centre.
5. Many Christians have involved themselves in worldly things instead of Godly things or spiritual things.
6. Christians have resorted to science and technology because it provides answers to their problems unlike God who takes time to respond to them.
7. The Ugandans who are educated have gone ahead to oppose unending life because everything goes with proof.
8. Some have resorted to magic and witchcraft since there is absence of miracles as it used to be in the early church.

UNENDING LIFE IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

The Africans believed that the ‘dead were not dead’ but continued to live as ‘the living dead’. Death was seen as a mere sleep or change of state from physical life to spiritual life.

Most African societies showed their belief in unending life where the dead continued to exist in another world after the worldly/physical life as seen below;

1. The dead were considered more powerful than the living because they could bless and punish for example they would bless people with children, good harvest, rain and also punish people becoming burren or impotent, poor harvests, etc. This is why they were greatly honoured, respected and worshipped.
2. The spirits of ancestors were regarded as mediators between God, the spirit world and the family they left behind for example the Bemba whisper messages to the corpse so that they can be taken to the spirit world.
3. The names of the dead were given to the newly born children in the family. Therefore the dead continued to be alive through the younger generations.
4. The dead were believed to pay visits to the living family members through dreams and visions.
5. Ancestors were venerated by the living by acts for example among the Bakiga, spirit huts (shrines) were built in honour of the dead and sacrifices were offered to them.
6. In some societies, the living shared meals with the dead by pouring or sprinkling part of the first drinks to the ground or lumps of food to show oneness.
7. The living prayed to them. The dead were regarded as still belonging to the family though they had become spirits. This is why they were buried near homes, compounds in some societies.
8. The dead were buried with material things for them to use in the next world for example among the Egyptians, the Pharoah was buried with his favourite wife, food, spears, slaves and other items.
9. The dead are consulted by the living in times of trouble for example sickness, famine, barrenness, poor harvests.
10. Life after death influenced one’s life here because it required one’s good morals before death hence people behaved well in preparation for eternal life.
11. The dead were buried in the court yard for example among the Basamia and other eastern tribes, the dead were buried in the court yard to show that they were still members of family.
12. The dead were believed to be reborn through children for example among the Baganda, children were named according to the characteristics inherited from the ancestors.
13. Special huts were built with the belief that the dead people would come back and live in them and the living would consult them from there.
14. Funeral rites were organised before burial and on such occasion the family would bid farewell to the dead to the spiritual world.
15. The dead were given a decent burial for example shaving of hair among the Japadhola, the dead were washed and shaved so that they went to the next world clean.

CAUSES OF DEATH IN TRADITIONAL AFRICAN SOCIETY

The following were the causes of death in traditional African society;

1. Failure to fulfil the customary rituals like getting married, sacrificing to the spirits caused death among the traditional Africans.
2. Witchcraft and magic could make people die. Such people could be poisoned through food, water or even casting an evil eye and speaking magical words to somebody.
3. People died because of old age. At a certain time people could wear out and God could choose to call them.
4. Lack of respect to God’s holy place either through words or deeds could cause death. In such places like shrines, God’s holy messengers resided there and they were meant to be respected.
5. Death was attributed to diseases like leprosy, sleeping sickness, malaria, small pox.
6. Death was associated with breaking of taboos. Taboos held a lot of religious significance and breaking them was equivalent to insulting God who was the author of life.
7. Curses especially by the elders was believed to cause death. The elders were believed to be representatives of God and what they said could come to pass.
8. Death was associated with breaking the brotherly blood pact. Relationships were built on blood, therefore violating blood pact meant ending one’s life.
9. Death was attributed to the bad spirits of the living dead. If an individual had a conflict with the dead when they were still alive, the individual could die.
10. Evil deeds of the community members could cause death. Such evils like adultery could make the victim be killed or bewitched by the owner of the wife with whom one committed adultery.
11. Insulting or dishonouring the Almighty God caused death because they believed that He was the creator of the universe and so he had power to take lives.
12. Failure to show respect to the seniors or elders in the society would cause death to the Africans.

BURIAL RITUALS IN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

There were a number of ceremonies that were performed before and during burial and these included;

1. Washing the dead body with water or traditional medicine so as to go to the next world while clean.
2. Shaving the bodily hair so as to begin a new life in the new world.
3. Cutting off the bodily nails so as to begin a new life in the new world.
4. Putting oil or butter in the mouth, nostrils or any other bodily opening.
5. In some cultures, a hole was made in the grave so as to allow the spirit to move in and out freely.
6. The dead were buried with material things like clothes, foodstuffs, and sometimes servants, wives for the case of kings for example among the Egyptians the king would be buried with his favourite wife, servants and property to use in the next world.
7. In some cultures, they could sing and dance. The songs were intended to help the people overcome the sorrow and the pain.
8. They used to slaughter animals and birds as a way of overcoming sorrow and pain by the death of the person.
9. There was lighting of the candle for example among the Banyoro and Batooro, they would light the candle for 3 days for women and 4 days for men.
10. In some cultures, people were required to dress in a particular fashion. Women could tie some leaves either on their heads or around their waist.
11. Still in some cultures, the people could smear their bodies with white clay for example among the Masai people of Kenya.
12. The dead were given a decent burial at home in the compound or ancestral burial grounds.
13. In some societies when one partner died, one could sleep with the dead partner to show much respect for him or her.
14. There was celebration of the funeral rites to make the climax of mourning and make the mourners forget their sorrows.
15. They used to tie their waists firmly so as to become firm as banana fibres around the waist to be firm.
16. They used to bury the dead facing a specific direction for example the Baise of the Ngabi clan among the Basoga buried the dead facing East because the dead had to return where he came from.

IMPORTANCES OF ANCESTORS

These are sometimes called the living dead and they have the following importances.

1. They acted as advisors to the living. The living would consult them arriving at any decision and they would advise accordingly.
2. They acted as mediators between the living and the dead. So incase of requests by the living, the ancestors would be used to deliver it to God.
3. They united the living as people always united when offering sacrifices to their ancestors and this was common among the Baganda and Basoga.
4. They settled conflicts/problems of the living. Incase of problems like famine, drought, the living offered sacrifices to the ancestors and they would avert such situations.
5. They promoted good health since people who were living would dream of the herbs that would cure them of a number of diseases.
6. They would maintain peace and stability by punishing the law breakers and sometimes rewarding those who had done well.
7. They would punish the wrong doers by sending them a number of calamities like impotence, barrenness, poor harvests, drought among others.
8. They also promoted good behaviour in the society by advocating for proper follow-up of the set norms and customs of the society.
9. They would also bless the living especially when the living lived in harmony with them. Such blessings included rainfall, good harvests, children among others.

UNENDING LIFE IN CHURCH HISTORY.

Different groups of people expressed different ideas about unending life as seen below;

* THE EGYPTIANS
* The Egyptians believed in life after death i.e. when a person died, he continued to live in the world through his soul.
* The Egyptians buried the dead with their belongings for example the Pharaoh was buried with his favourite wife, property, animals, slaves for use in the next world.
* They embalmed the dead bodies i.e. they treated the dead bodies to avoid decomposition.
* THE GREEKS
* The Greeks believed that at death, the invisible spirit was separated or freed from the physical body.
* Many Greeks believed in the immorality of the soul and the mortality of the body. Even if the body was dead, the soul could continue to live forever.
* They believed that the kind of life one lived in the next world was determined by the way he had lived on earth physically.
* THE EARLY CHRISTIANS (APOSTLES)
* They believed in life after death basing on the fact that Jesus Christ died and resurrected.
* They believed that one’s conduct could lead him to eternal life especially if someone had lived a righteous life.
* They preached that suffering is temporary and that Jesus lives in the life of every Christian.
* Some believed that death was good because it was one way of achieving salvation.
* They believed that they were saved from death and sin through the suffering, death and resurrection of Jesus.

FALSE IDEAS/DISTORTION OF UNENDING LIFE IN CHURCH HISTORY

In the 3rd century, some early Christian beliefs came in and distorted the Apostles’ teachings by preaching unending life in a different way as seen below;

* Some Christians in North Africa taught that God is cruel, harsh and judges without mercy. This made people to fear death as it was believed to be sudden and violent.
* Some Christians emphasized the threat of hell instead of calling upon the sinners to repent their sins and emphasizing Christ’s love expressed on the cross through dying for mankind.
* The early church preachers presented death as sudden and violent which made Christians to begin fearing death.
* The staunch Christians stressed that rebellious people against God could not survive God’s judgement and their permanent place would be hell. Christians ended up fearing God’s judgement and hell.
* A certain pope initiated the selling of indulgence i.e. one had to pay large sums of money to church as a way of selling off his evil deeds in order to be forgiven. This left the poor without option but to go to hell since they didn’t have money.
* During the middle ages, John Calvin of Switzerland advanced a false idea of the pre-destination doctrine. He stated that God had already determined one’s destination before birth. So human beings could do nothing to change Gods arrangement thus distorting the idea of life after death.
* The missionaries who came to Africa stressed that those who never took the gospel serious could go to hell. Thus the proclaiming the good news of God’s love for mankind.
* During the middle ages there was great fear of sickness and death. Sick people became worried because of the lack of knowledge of what could happen after death.
* Consequently people began to fear sinning after baptism because they feared being condemned to hell. They feared death because they didn’t want t o meet the cruel and harsh God.
* The Jewish communities had a conservative belief that they were a special chosen people of God for whom the salvation was meant. That was why they demanded that Gentiles first adopted Jewish religious practices for them to receive Gods salvation. This was a distortion because they were against the universality of Christ’s mission.
* The idea of renunciation advanced by the monks and nuns distorted the idea of life after death. They emphasized that one to receive salvation had to do away with the worldly pleasures like dancing, eating, and sexual intercourse among others. This was a distortion because God created all the worldly resources for man distortion because God created all the worldly resources for man to enjoy.

THE OLD TESTAMENT TEACHING ON UNENDING LIFE

In the Old Testament, the Israelites had hope and fear about unending life.

The Old Testament has limited ideas about unending life as life which is the greatest gift is threatened by death as seen below;

1. They believed that the dead went to a place called Sheol, a place where there is no knowledge, no wisdom, no light, no thinking (Ecclesiastes 9:5-6, 10).
2. The Israelites feared to die young and go to Sheol as expressed in King Hezekiah’s lament (Isaiah 38:9-20). However the king trusted that God would listen to his prayer and make him live longer.
3. In trying to reduce the fear of death and going to Shoel, the Israelites tried to enjoy life fully (Ecclesiastes 3:12-13).
4. They looked at life as being fragile and so decided to enjoy it when still alive (Psalms 144:4).
5. The Israelites looked at having children as a way of continuing their life (Psalms 127: 3-5). They believed that children were a gift from the Lord, a real blessing and an arrow in the soldier’s hand.
6. Psalms 73:25ff expresses that Heaven is the best place to live in and the earth has nothing which is better.
7. Daniel 12:2 expresses that those who die will resurrect either to eternal life or eternal contempt.
8. God’s care and love goes beyond death. The Israelites trusted God to restore the dead for example the Shunamite woman believed that God could restore her sick child and keep him to old age.
9. They saw that life which was the greatest gift was being threatened by death (Isaiah 38).
10. Daniel 12:1-3, teaches that the names of the faithful will be written down in the book of life and saved for everlasting life.
11. Isaiah 25:9 teaches that the faithful people will rejoice at the end of this material life.
12. The dry bones in the valley during Ezekiel’s time get7777y7⁷⁷⁷⁷77⁷77⁷⁷6yúyý⁶⁶⁶dubw6eer the ⁴4⁵44⁴⅘is is importance to ting flesh means that there is life after death (Ezekiel 37:1ff)
13. The Israelites had hope in the heavenly city of Zion as a place of total fulfilment with no more crying, suffering and death.

THE NEW TESTAMENT TEACHING ABOUT UNENDING LIFE

1. Jesus said he was going to prepare for us a place in his father’s house (John 14:1-3).
2. Believing Christ assures us eternal life for example Jesus said, ‘I am the way, the truth and life.... (John 14:6).
3. Having fellowship and caring for those in need is a source of eternal life as stated in the story of the rich young man and Lazarus.
4. Being born again with water and the spirit brings eternal life for example Nicodemus was told by Jesus to be born again in order to receive eternal life.
5. Christians are called to celebrate life together through sharing the Eucharistic meal as a sign of eternal life now until we go to the Heavenly kingdom.
6. Jesus defeated death by rising from the dead fulfilled the hope of victory over death based on God’s love for his people.
7. Jesus’ resurrection brings hope in life after death for all who believe in Him.
8. Knowing Jesus is choosing ever-lasting life and failing to know Him is a way of choosing eternal hell.
9. Jesus emphasizes that there would be the final judgement for all mankind. The righteous would inherit God’s kingdom and the wicked to inherit eternal fire.
10. Repentance of sins and turning away from sins is rewarded with eternal life since one is put right with God.
11. Giving assistance to the needy including the poor, orphans and widows assures one eternal life for example Jesus told the rich man to sell his property and give the money to the poor in order to have eternal life.
12. Death is the gate way to eternal life. One has to first lose the body in order to have eternal life.
13. Being open to the message of Jesus brings Eternal life for example Zaccheaus accepted Jesus’ invitation and he was rewarded by Jesus Christ.

COMPARISON BETWEEN THE CHRISTIAN AND TRADITIONAL AFRICAN WAYS OF PREPARING FOR LIFE AFTER DEATH.

Similarities

1. Both preserve norms of society or church for example circumcision in the Traditional African society and wedding/holy matrimony for church.
2. In both there is calling upon good members who died in times of hardships like death.
3. Both require dedicating one’s life to God as a way of preparing for eternal life.
4. There is giving of aims in church and offering of foodstuffs in African traditional society.
5. In both good relationship with God and neighbours brings about eternal life.
6. In traditional Africa shrines were built and even in Christianity churches are built.
7. Both emphasize leading a morally upright life as a way of preparing for eternal life.
8. In both repentance is encouraged in preparation for life after death.
9. In both performing of good works like caring for the poor and sick is emphasized.

DIFFERENCES

1. Prayers are said through Jesus Christ while in traditional Africa prayers were through the ancestral spirits.
2. Africans required appeasing and consulting the ancestral spirits while in Christian teaching its believing in Jesus Christ.
3. Giving food to the living dead is required in traditional African society while today Christians take the Eucharist.
4. While in traditional Africa, accumulation of wealth was a requirement for life after death, today those to enter Heaven require simple life and poor but with faith.
5. Fulfilment of social obligation such as marriage and production of children in traditional Africa while in Christianity its dedicating one’s life to the work of God.
6. Africans buried the dead with material wealth possessions to the next world while Christians need sanctified grace.
7. Christians practice forgiveness and repentance of sins to God while in African traditional society punishments were administered to the wrong doers as a way of forgiving them.
8. Christians believe in resurrection of the dead while traditional Africans thought of rebirth through their children.
9. Christians believe that Heaven/hell where the dead will go after death, Africans believed that the ancestors continued to be members of the family.
10. In traditional Africa they honoured the dead by offering sacrifices while in Christianity Christians believe that Christ was sacrificed once and for all.

Revision Question: In what ways does the belief in eternal life influence Christian Living today?

1. Christians do accept baptism with hope of resurrecting with Christ to a new life.
2. They also share Eucharist/Holy communion in the memory of Jesus Christ as a source of eternal life.
3. They commemorate the death and resurrection of Jesus through holy communion.
4. They pray to God seeking His guidance to them to the everlasting life.
5. They sing praises describing how they believe in christ’s resurrection, second coming and life after death.
6. They repent and confess their sins, wrong doings regularly. They also ask for forgiveness in order to enjoy everlasting life.
7. They celebrate Easter every year in eager anticipation of entering or enjoying eternal life.
8. They read the bible and study or meditate on it i.e. the word of God, to remind themselves of the everlasting life they believe in.
9. They endeavour to obey the commandments of God i.e. Loving God and neighbour because they know there is eternal life.
10. They try as much as possible to live moral and righteous lives so as that they qualify or receive eternal life.
11. They contribute to the building of God’s kingdom by giving generously (offertory) for the work of God.
12. They preach the word of God/gospel/good news.
13. They offer thanksgiving to God for the free gift of eternal life.
14. Some Christians take up or join special vocations like priesthood, sisterhood, etc. In order to work fully for the everlasting life.
15. They practice forgiveness and reconciliation as a way of seeking for everlasting life.
16. They compose songs of praise/hymns/drama concerning unending life in which they believe.
17. They believe strongly in the holy spirit and its guidance in daily life.
18. They obey secular authority by paying taxes and carry out other state obligations because they believe in everlasting life.

SUB-THEME 3: SUCCESS

What is success?

Success is achieving a desired goal. Success depends on one’s vision, goals and priorities in life. The goals and visions that groups/individuals have and choose depend on their values and priorities.

1. Education: A successful person is one who has gone to school and attained a certificate of qualification like a diploma, degree, masters, doctorate and others.
2. Wealth: One who has a lot of wealth is considered successful in society today i.e. one who is rich with a lot of money, many houses, a large farm, a nice car and others for example the former FUFA president (Mr. Mulindwa Lawrence) who owns St. Mary’s S.S Kitende.
3. Employment: A successful person is one who is employed and gets a monthly salary. Further still getting better paying job with big organisations like URA, ministry of finance, Bank of Uganda.
4. Winning competition: A successful person is one who wins a stiff competition like the Cocacola secondary schools’ football championship, winning an election as a member of parliament for a constituency.
5. Being popular: When one is well known in the society like celebreties for example musicians (Dr Jose Chameleon), footballer (Steven Gerald) feel great because of being admired by many people.
6. Marriage: A successful person is one who is married. If the marriage is characterised with love, respect, faithfulness then the couple are deemed to be successful.
7. Children: Having children in a marriage is considered an achievement for the married couple because children are God’s blessings.
8. Good Health: When one is free from any sickness or diseases like cancer, diabetes, HIV/AIDs, he or she considered to be a successful person.
9. Old age: To many individuals living longer is to be successful today. This is because a number of people die at an early age.
10. Cultural obligations: Success is also based on observing and fulfilling cultural obligations for example being circumcised among the Gishu is a success.
11. Being religious: To some individuals being religious through praying, fasting, helping the needy is success. This brings harmony with God and blessings from God.
12. Leadership: Having a big post in the society is considered success for example the current parliament speaker Hon. Rebecca Kadaga.

CAUSES OF FAILURE TODAY

When we fail to achieve our goals, we consider ourselves failures. There are many causes of failures in our society today.

1. Peer group influence can cause failure. The friends may lure a colleague into doing evils like drinking, smoking, prostitution thus ending up failing in life.
2. Poverty causes failure as it renders one helpless to meet his family basic needs like food, medical care, and accommodation.
3. Political instability can cause failure as people lose property and lives. It may be in form of wars, conflicts, demonstrations, strikes and others for example people in Northern Uganda failed to achieve their goals because of the war between the Lord’s Resistance Army and the Ugandan People’s Defence Force.
4. Poor health makes people fail to achieve their goals. This is because such people become weak to work thus failing to acquire their basic needs of life.
5. Laziness does cause failure today. People become reluctant to do productive work thus failing to achieve their goals.
6. Heavy taxation done by the government makes people especially business men fail to achieve their goals. This makes them get little profits and disposable income.
7. The poor education system causes failure today. Its theoretical in nature and this explains why there are many job seekers than job makers.
8. Some cultural rigidities in some societies causes failure to some individuals for example female genital mutilation and male circumcision among the Sebei and Bagishu respectively.
9. Drug abuse (alcoholism and smoking) cause failure. It makes the victims weak, lazy and acquisition of diseases like lung cancer.
10. Natural calamities like earthquakes, floods, landslides/mudslides can lead to failure. These may claim people’s lives, destruction of property and affect agriculture negatively.
11. Unemployment can cause failure. When people lack jobs; they rendered helpless to afford basic needs of life like food, medical care and accommodation. This is because they lack income to buy those necessities.
12. Barrenness and infertility can cause failure especially in a marriage relationship. This is because children are considered the ‘flowers’ of the marriage and they play many roles like labour, security and others.
13. Disharmony with God may make someone fail to achieve their goals. God is a source of everything and failure to relate with Him, one may miss God’s blessings.
14. Corruption in the country has made people fail to achieve success for example its alleged that Hon. Jim Muhwezi misused global funds that were meant to benefit the AIDs patients.

SUCCESS IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

In African traditional societies, the indicators/understanding of success was considered to be as follows;

1. Successful person was one who had fulfilled his cultural obligations like going throough all the rites of passages in life for example circumcision among the Bagishu.
2. A successful man was one who had married many women because these ensured enough labour, wealth, production of many children among others.
3. Being in position of responsibility like a chief, an elder or having titles like a medicine man, the best singer/dancer brought success to an individual in traditional African society.
4. Having a lot of wealth like a large herd of cattle (among the Banyankole), a large piece of fertile land (among the Baganda), these were insurance to famine.
5. A successful person was one who had wisdom. Such a person could guide the community members whenever there was need like in meetings, conflict resolution.
6. A successful person was one who was in harmony with God, gods and ancestral spirits by offering sacrifices to them, building spirit huts, pouring libations among others.
7. Success according to the African traditional society meant having good health. Such a person could be strong to engage in any activity.
8. Being victorious in a war was taken as success. This was because it brought peace and harmony in the community at large, even security against life and property was ensured.
9. Success in traditional Africa meant having a good harvest of food. This was insurance against famine in the families and the entire community.
10. Being a hero in traditional African society was success. People who had outstanding activities were deemed to be successful like killing a lion which had invaded the community, winning battles alone and others.
11. Having many children was success in traditional Africa. Children were a source of security, wealth, happiness, company to the mothers who were left behind at home and others.
12. Having morally upright children in a family was success like if the children respected the elders, parents would be regarded as successful.

Causes of failure in African Traditional Society.

In traditional Africa, failure was believed to be due to the following factors.

1. Physical disability like being crippled, blind and deaf could cause one to fail to work to achieve something.
2. Poverty within the family or community brought failure. This meant that people could not provide basic needs of life thus a poor standard of living.
3. Domestic violence caused failure as victims ended up with bodily injuries and sometimes they died.
4. Being indiscipline especially among the children would result into failure. The mothers would be looked at as a failure because of failing to discipline their children.
5. Diseases especially the incurable ones like sickle cells, malaria, and small pox caused failure. It would make the victims weak and sometimes die.
6. Witchcraft in form of poisoning food and casting evil eyes among others caused failure. It could result into death, conflicts and fighting.
7. Marital unfaithfulness like adultery caused misunderstanding among the family members especially if it was made by a woman.
8. Disharmony with God could cause failure as it led to a number of curses like barrenness, poor harvests, death and others.
9. Breaking a taboo caused faiure to the victims for example incestuous relationships in society.
10. Divorce was another cause of failure as a woman/wife would be sent away without giving her a chance of defending themselves.
11. Lack of material wealth made one to be considered a failure for example among the Baganda when a man lacked land, he would be regarded as a failure.
12. Losing in a competition caused failure in the society for example among the Baganda, when one lost in a wrestling he was considered to be a failure.
13. Failure to attain informal education would cause failure because everybody to be a responsible person in future had to undergo through this arrangement.

SUCCESS IN CHURCH HISTORY

The Early church

The successes of the early Christians included the following;

1. The Christians preached the gospel to the new converts as instructed by Jesus Christ. The gospel was about Jesus Christ i.e. birth, public ministry, suffering and death and resurrection.
2. They performed miracles in Jesus’ name for example Peter and John healed a lame man at the gate of the Jerusalem temple.
3. They baptised new converts which increased God’s family on earth for example peter baptised 3000 converts in Samaria.
4. They shared the belongings with those who didn’t have. This was done in such a way that the rich would sell their property and shared the money with the poor.
5. They carried out charitable works by giving basic needs to the needy like the orphans, poor, and widows.
6. They wrote epistles / letters to various Christian communities and individuals for example Paul wrote to Christian communities like Corinth, Galatia, Rome, Ephesus and individuals like Timothy, Titus.
7. They converted a number of people into Christianity. This led to the geographical and numerical expansion of the church.
8. They founded churches in different communities for example Paul founded churches in Corinth, Galatia, Rome and others.
9. They organised and participated in fellowships. These were Christian gatherings were Christians came together and shared the word of God.
10. They laid hands on the new converts and Christians so as to receive God’s blessings and the holy spirit.
11. They also engaged in prayer. They could pray to God to bless them and also prayed for other believers.
12. They gave testimonies during the Christian gathering. Here they could say out the good things Jesus had done for them.
13. They repented their sins as a way of seeking for God’s forgiveness and then live pure lives like the Father in Heaven.

WHY THE UGANDA MARTYRS WERE REGARDED SUCCESSFUL

1. They carried out charitable works by helping the sick in the community with basic needs of life.
2. They kept on praising and worshipping God even when they were being burnt alive by those who opposed them.
3. They preached the word of God among themselves and to others to enable the gospel spread to other areas.
4. They were able to endure persecution for the sake of Christ and managed to die for their faith.
5. They accepted to be baptised by abandoning their traditional names and took on the Christian names as a sign that they had joined God’s family.
6. They refused to follow and carry out the evil practices as demanded by the king for example they refused to practice the act of homosexuality.
7. They regularly prayed to God to give them strength and courage and God answered their prayers.
8. They came together regularly to fellowship. New converts would be encouraged to be firm in the Christian faith during such gatherings.
9. They played a great role in establishing the catholic and Anglican church. They did this by laying a strong foundation for the church.
10. They studied God’s word regularly in order to understand the deeper meaning of Christianity as a way of achieving success.
11. They obeyed the ten commandments with absolute loyalty and never gave up even it involved sacrificing their personal interests.
12. They had faith in God’s son, Jesus Christ who died for man’s sins and resurrected and is now with the father in Heaven.

SUCCESSES OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH TODAY

The church has attained success in both physical and spiritual matters as seen below;

1. There has been numerical expansion since the number of converts is on the increase. This has led to increase in the family of God on earth.
2. There has been geographical expansion. Christianity has moved to almost every continent yet it started with only the twelve men called the apostles.
3. There has been construction of churches where Christians go for worship, praise and other Christian acitivities for example Namirembe and Lubaga cathedrals for Anglicans and catholics respectively.
4. A number of Christian schools have been constructed to improve on education for example Uganda martyrs secondary school, Namugongo owned by the catholic church.
5. There has been translation of the gospel into local languages for easy understanding. The bible has been translated from English to Luganda, Runyankole, Samia and other languages.
6. There has been training of political leaders for example Rev Fr Simon Lokodo who is the current minister of Ethics and integrity.
7. The church has set up homes for the disadvantaged like orphans for example Pastor Garry Skinner founded Watoto homes for the orphans.
8. There has been massive preaching of the gospel about Jesus Christ in churches, streets, busy roads. This explains why people are converting to Christianity.
9. Increase in women roles in church administration for example in the Anglican church, women are ordained as reverands, sing in the choirs.
10. Modernisation of worship through using modern sound systems and modern musical instruments to replace the drums and clapping.
11. There is increase in writing of more Christian literature to replace the oral means of conveying Christian information to the Christians for example the Leadership magazine for catholic church.

THE OLD TESTAMENT TEACHING ON SUCCESS

The following are the Old testament teachings on success;

1. Success was following the laws of God as handed over to Moses and other prophets. This would in turn bring God’s blessings to mankind.
2. Success is bearing children according to the old testament for example sarah and Hannah considered themselves successful when they finally got their own children.
3. Success is having material possession like land, a good harvest for example the Israelites were successful after possessing the promised land.
4. Success is winning battles according to the old testament for example the Israelites were successful after defeating the Philistines who were commanded by Goliath.
5. A good relationship with God is success in the old testament. This would bring blessings to those who did what God wanted.
6. Recovering from a long illness or disease is success according to the Old testament for example Job and King Hezekiah were successful after recovering from their illness.
7. Being wise according to the old testament is success for example king Solomon managed to be successful in solving cases of his subjects because he was wide.
8. Having one’s prayers answered is success in the old testament for example when God answered Hannah’s prayer of a child, she was successful.
9. Success is having sacrifices accepted by God. For example Abel had his sacrifices accepted by God and he was successful through his successors.
10. Success is following the traditional rituals llike circumcision which was a requirement to all male Jews as per the covenant between God and Abraham.
11. Success is observing the Sabbath and the feast days of the Jewish calendar such as the Passover, unleavened bread, feast of the tabernacle and others.
12. Success is having a large family/extended family i.e. a family comprising of parents, children and other relatives for example Abraham, Sarah, Isaac, Lot (Abraham’s nephew)

THE NEW TESTAMENT TEACHING ON SUCCESS

1. Success means living a self sacrificial life just as Jesus gave His own life away through His death on the cross that brought glory to the father’s kingdom.
2. Success is working for the expansion of the church through preaching the gospel.
3. Success is being obedient to the gospel of God without discriminating anything in it or doubting.
4. Success should be sought purely spiritual circles and not in form of amassing worldly wealth or pleasures.
5. Success is attaining eternal life for which every person must work for and people will be rewarded for their good or punished for their wrong doing.
6. Success is doing and obeying the will of God as well as serving the needs of man.
7. Success is denying oneself the pleasures of the world so that they can achieve much in the heavenly kingdom.
8. Success is responding to God’s invitation with faith and trust for example Zaccheaus was saved of his sins after accepting Jesus’ invitation.
9. Success is praying to God. This is direct communication with God to thank and ask from Him since He is the giver.
10. Success is attaining forgiveness for example Jesus forgave the adulterous woman, the paralysed man, those who sacrificed him.
11. Success is taking up baptism for example Jesus accepted to be baptised by John the Baptist and this helped Him to resist the temptations.
12. Success is fasting as one can use this time to meditate upon Jesus’ deeds to Him for example Jesus fasted for 40 days without food.
13. Success is having faith in God for example Jesus healed the blind man because of his faith.
14. Success is serving others instead of being served for example Jesus washed the disciples’ feet.
15. Success is sharing with others for example Jesus successfully shared the little bread and fish with 5000 men.

JESUS’ LIFE AS A SUCCESS

1. He defeated man’s worst enemy, death when He rose from the dead after being crucified on the cross for man’s sins.
2. He performed miracles for example He changed water into wine at Cana, raised Lazarus to life and others.
3. He resisted the temptation by satan in the desert after satan putting three tests to Him.
4. He forgave mankind for example those who crucified Him on the cross, the adulterous woman and others.
5. He challenged the Jewish leaders about the emphasis of observing petty laws which were enslaving the people.
6. He resurrected on the third day after being buried thus indicating that He had powers over death.
7. He obeyed human authority for example He allowed followers to pay taxes to the emperor as required by the government.
8. He defended the weak for example the woman who was caught in adultery and was meant to be stoned to death.
9. He defended the women rights for example he defended the woman who anointed him and appreciated the widow’s offering of a coin and others.
10. After His ascension into heaven, He sent the holy spirit who empowered the apostles with the spiritual gifts.
11. After accomplishing His work of bringing salvation to man, Jesus ascended into Heaven.
12. He reconciled with man with God, man with man when He died on the cross.
13. He cleansed the temple by beating the traders and turning the tables of the money changers.
14. He protected the marriage institution by discouraging divorce and encouraging permanence when He said that, ‘What God has put together no one should separate.’

JESUS AS A FAILURE

Jesus was regarded as a failure of the following;

1. He lived for only thirty years only i.e. He died at a tender age.
2. He was born in a poor social background i.e. He was born in a kraal to joseph who was a mere carpenter.
3. He was tempted in the desert by satan like any other person much as He was a son of God.
4. He lived a single life yet marriage was important aspect of life in the Jewish culture.
5. He was materially poor yet material wealth determined one’s status in the Jewish setting.
6. He was disowned by his own people of Nareth because they knew His family members very well.
7. He was betrayed by his own disciple Judas Iscariot thus failure to control His disciple.
8. He associated with sinners and outcasts like tax collectors, lepers, prostitutes and others.
9. He could sometimes lose His temper for example He chased those who were selling from the temple.
10. He was baptised by John the Baptist like any other person yet John’s baptism was meant for sinners.
11. He refused to become a political king much as the Jews expected Him to be one because He was coming from the line of king David.
12. He was attacked by the people for example He was called Beetzebul after performing many miracles of exorcism

HOW THE DISCIPLES WERE SUCCESSFUL AFTER PENTECOST

1. They accepted persecution and martyrdom for the sake of Jesus for example Stephen, Peter.
2. They baptised the new converts which led to numerical expansion for example Peter baptised 3000 converts in Samaria.
3. They founded churches wherever they preached for example Paul founded churches in Corinth, Galatia, Rome and others.
4. They participated in the Holy communion in homes as a way of remembering Jesus.
5. They performed miracles in Jesus’ name for example Peter and John healed a lame man at the gate of the Jerusalem temple.
6. They were empowered to come out openly and preach the gospel without fearing their opponents.
7. They wrote letters/epistles to strengthen the believers and correct wrong teachings for example Paul wrote to the Corinthians, Galatians, and Ephesians.
8. They organised fellowship meetings which formed a good platform of spreading the gospel.
9. They shared material and financial resources with the poor Christians for example Barnabas sold his property and shared the money with the poor Christians.
10. They carried out missionary journeys to preach the gospel to distant areas for example Paul carried out three major missionary journeys to Corithn, Cyprus and Ephesus.
11. They repented and confessed sins to one another in order to seek for forgiveness.
12. They laid hands on the new converts, prayed for them in order to receive blessings and the holy spirit.
13. They answered difficult questions which were posed by Christians like the questions about marriage, resurrection of Jesus among others.

Revision Question: With examples, explain what Christians of the apostolic age regarded as successful life.

THE SUCCESS JESUS WON FOR THOSE WHO BELIEVE IN HIM

1. Jesus gave believers to perform wonders and miracles.
2. Jesus reconciled the Jews and Gentiles.
3. Through Jesus’ death and resurrection, believers have true love even for their enemies.
4. Believers received the guidance of the holy spirit upon the ascension of Jesus in Heaven.
5. Through jesus’ death and resurrection, followers have victory over death and have hope of resurrecting as Jesus did.
6. Through Jesus’ death and resurrection, believers receive salvation.
7. Through Jesus, believers have been given power to resist temptations.
8. Through Jesus’ death and resurrection man’s sin was forgiven and was reconciled to God.
9. Believers have power to withstand persecution by enduring.
10. By believing in Him one is given authority to be a child of God.

REVISION QUESTIONS ON SUCCESS

1a) The church claims to have made many successes in the world

i) What are these successes

ii) Give the weaknesses of these successes.

b) Why did Jesus’ life seem a failure to the people of His time?

2a) Describe the achievements of the church in East Africa in

i) Education

ii) Medicine

iii) Evangelism

3a) What do the people consider as the successful life in Uganda today?

b) What do we learn from Jesus’ teaching on success?

4a) How do people in Uganda today understand success in life?

b) In what ways does the New Testament teaching about success differ from that of modern society?

5a) What shows that the Uganda martyrs were successful Christians?

b) Give differences between the present situation and Christian teaching about success

6a) Explain the Christian teaching on success.

b) In what ways does the Christian teaching differ from present day’s idea on success.

7a) What did it mean to lead a successful life in the Old Testamant?

b) Explain the Christian meaning of success.

8a) What was considered as success in traditional Africa society?

b) Show how the disciples were successful after the Pentecost.

9a) Who was a successful man in traditional African society?

b) Explain the success Jesus won for those who believe in Him

10a) Explain the evils that have come up as a result of people’s search for success.

b) In what ways was Jesus’ mission a success?

11a) Give ways in which the Christian understanding of success differs from ideas of success in the present world.

b) Why did Jesus’ life appear to be a failure to the Jews?

12a) How does failure in school affect a youth in Uganda today?

b) Show how Jesus’ teachings about success can help this youth.

13. The life of Jesus seems a failure yet it was a success. How was this possible?

14a) What does the Old Testament teach about success?

b) Outline the successes of the Christian church in Uganda.

15a) In what ways has the church in Uganda been successful?

b) How were Jesus and His disciples successful in their work?

MAJOR THEME: MAN AND WOMAN

SUB THEME: FAMILY LIFE

A family is a basic community where members live together as one and accept each other.

A family is a social group of people consisting of parents(s), their child or children and other relatives.

TYPES OF FAMILIES

There are two major types of families;

1. Nuclear family
2. Extended family

NUCLEAR FAMILY

This is the family which consists of the father, mother and their biological children. Its a smaller family in nature and such families are common in Europe and Africa its commonly practiced by the educated elites.

ADVANTAGES OF NUCLEAR FAMILY

1. Its easy to make decisions as parents can easily agree on a common stand as far as family issues are concerned.
2. The family head can easily meet the basic needs of the family members like food, shelter, medical care.
3. Its easy to discipline the children since they are of the same parents and few to have discipline instilled in them.
4. The family head can save income since members are few and so call for a low expenditure.
5. Family members can enjoy a better standard of living as they access quality facilities like food, medical care and shelter.
6. There is usually a strong bond and loyalty built among family members since children share same parents.
7. Security is also assured of family issues as family secrets are kept within the circle.
8. Because of dealing with few members, pressure on the family head is reduced.
9. There is stability in the family since members do understand each other for they are the same.
10. In a nuclear family, resources are equally shared among the wife, husband and their biological children.
11. There is less risk of spreading diseases since members are few in the family as compared to the extended family.
12. It is easy to bring up children in a God fearing manner, morally upright because parents have time to monitor and supervise the few children that they have.
13. Parental love and care is equally shared and equally distributed to the children in a nuclear family.

DISADVANTAGES OF A NUCLEAR FAMILY

1. In case of internal attacks, members find it hard to defend themselves because they are few.
2. Since the members are few, there is inadequate labour force in the family. Parents are always at their work places and the few children are always at school.
3. There is a possibility of children being selfish in future since they are not used to sharing with others.
4. Because of parents being busy, it becomes difficult to impart cultural values onto the children.
5. When children start to live independent lives, parents are likely to live lonely lives.
6. Incest is likely to occur among the family members because children are not known their relatives.
7. Nuclear families are characterised by boredom and monotony since the relations are limited to a few members.
8. The family members are less socialised and less informed about the outside world. This renders children social misfits in the society.
9. It becomes difficult to solve conflicts within the family without external assistance in case of quarrels and disagreements.
10. In case of death, the family can easily be wiped out since all the members stay in the same house.
11. In case of working parents, children are likely to be left on their own. In the end children are exposed to a lot of risks like kidnapping, watching pornographic materials, child labour and others.
12. In a nuclear family, there is limited knowledge about other relatives which may create problems like incest.

EXTENDED FAMILY

It’s a family whose membership comprises of the parents, their biological parents plus other relatives like uncles, aunts, grand parents and others. Its a widen family in nature. This is typical of African and families in developing countries.

ADVANTAGES OF EXTENDED FAMILY

1. It allows interaction with other relatives thus promoting unity and love among the family members.
2. Instances of incest and other forms of immorality are limited since members are known to each other.
3. Strong kinship ties enables the extended family to easily handle calamities and misfortunes like death.
4. The varied talents and skills of the family members benefit the whole community.
5. It is easy to transfer cultural values to the young ones. This is done by grand parents and other relatives present at home.
6. There is adequate labour force in the family because of the large number of members staying in the same house.
7. The elderly, sick can be taken care of by the working family members. They can be given food, medical care and other needs.
8. It creates a wider sense of belonging to the community. This ensures security against hunger and unpredictable disasters.
9. Its is a source of security for its members. This is because the bigger the family, the more secure its from external aggression.
10. It ensures the children of the young ones because of the collective responsibility of bringing up the children.
11. There is consensus when it comes to major decisions of the family. Members are consulted when it comes to decision making.
12. An extended family is a source of identity, solidarity and co-operation among the members of the community.
13. Children are informed about their culture by their relatives. This because the aunts pay attention to the girls and uncles pay attention to the boys.

DISADVANTAGES OF EXTENDED FAMILY

1. Because of members staying in the same rooms and free interaction, there is possibility of incest occurring.
2. Its expensive to maintain an extended family in terms of basic needs especially in towns.
3. It leads to spread of diseases like HIV/AIDS because of cases of incest and a man having many wives.
4. It leads to slow decision making and implementation. Every member thinks of consulting before doing something.
5. It creates dependency as some people fail to work hard hoping to depend on their rich relatives.
6. A lot of pressure is put on the head of the family as he tries to cater for the needs of the family members.
7. Disputes, conflicts and rumours are common especially when members may fail to reach an agreement easily over a certain issue.
8. It is difficult to instill discipline among the children. This is because the family head finds it difficult to control the big population.
9. Because of the many members and the too much pressure, members are likely to face a poor standard of living.
10. It leads to unnecessary expenses for example when organising feasts, visits by relatives.
11. Witchcraft cases are common because each family member wants to win the love and favours from the family head.

REASONS WHY EXTENDED FAMILIES ARE DISAPPEARING IN THE MODERN SOCIETY

1. It becomes too much economically demanding to care for such families in terms of education and other basic needs of life.
2. Modern children has an impact on the size of the family. Children grow up in schools especially in boarding schools and so young people do not know their relatives and so are not so close to them.
3. Increased migrations mainly rural urban migrations, this necessitates one to have a smaller portable family. People leave their relatives in villages and go to urban areas for employment.
4. Increased urbanisation with the associated expenses to cater for distant relatives has resulted to people neglecting their kins.
5. Moral and cultural disintergrations people nolonger respect their cultural values due to inter-marriages.
6. People have learnt to be self sufficient/supportive, meaning that there is no need to look for relatives for their support.
7. There is limited space for accommodation especially in towns and cities and not easy to house many people.
8. Due to increase in population, there is limited space for housing and farming and so difficult to surround oneself with relatives.
9. The existence of many contagious diseases tends to discourage free association of family members.
10. The development of modern technology for example mobile phones, internet, tend to keep people apart, they communicate instead of visiting each other.
11. Globalisation and search for jobs has led to great movements and living far from each other, hence loosening family ties.
12. Some people have decided to live single lives and so do not want to be bothered by family obligations and relatives.
13. The increased indiscipline among many children makes many parents to try to isolate their children.
14. The changing roles of women such as formal employment which makes women stay away from home.
15. The increased rate of intermarriages. Some feel uncomfortable to attend to relatives.
16. Employment opportunities forcing people to work far from their homes thus forcing many to stay away from their families.
17. The existence of wars have led to the disappearance of extended families for example in northern Uganda, many families were disorganised due to the war between UPDF and LRA.

REASONS FOR THE CONTINUED EXISTENCE OF EXTENDED FAMILY

1. Some people are very poor and so need support from other relatives. Such people need to be assisted with basic needs of life.
2. The working pattern of the parents has necessitated the existence of extended families. When parents are away, they leave their relatives to take care of their children.
3. Death of a relative which forces another family to assist another relative in terms of basic needs.
4. Influence of culture which emphasizes all relatives living together as a family.
5. The influence of religion which emphasizes the spirit of love and one family as part of the Christian teachings.
6. Due to unemployment as those without jobs end up staying with their relatives as they look for jobs.
7. Extended family has continued to exist due to poor health of some relatives. The sick end up being taken care of by other relatives.
8. Some people consider extended family as a source of prestige i.e. they want to show off that they can cater for all their relatives.
9. Due to old age as the grandparents are always taken care of by their own children.

TYPES OF EXTENDED FAMILY

There are two types of extended families i.e. patrilineal and matrilineal.

PATRILINEAL FAMILY

Its where status, children and property are inherited through the father’s line. This is the most common type of family in Africa.

CHARACTERISTICS OF PATRILINEAL FAMILY

1. The husband is responsible for providing family needs like food, medical care and accommodation.
2. The husband reserves the right to punish/discipline his wife for any offence committed.
3. The husband has the right to marry more than one wife without the consent of the wife.
4. When it comes to inheritance, its the sons who have the right to inherit their father’s property like the land, houses and others.
5. The husband is more respected than the wife. This is why the family members tend to listen to the man than the woman.
6. The husband’s authority tends to dominate the affairs of the family. His decisions and words are final and never questionable.
7. Relatives of both the husband and the wife can live together in the family.
8. The husband has the sole authority to determine the size of the family much as its the wife to carry the baby in the womb.
9. The children take on the father’s clan or tribe but not that of their mother.
10. Family property belongs to the husband/man. Such may include land, houses and others.

MATRILINEAL FAMILY

Its a family where property and status are inherited through the mother’s line. In otherwords family headship is in the hands of the mother.

FEATURES OF MATRILINEAL FAMILY

1. A woman tends to have more her male relatives staying around to give her protection.
2. The wife or woman enjoys more respect than the husband or man.
3. The wife provides for the family needs like food, medical care and accommodation.
4. The wife has the right to discipline the husband. This can be done through refusing to prepare meals for him or denying him sex.
5. The woman tends to marry young men for easy disciplining by the wife.
6. Boys and girls have the same rights when it comes to inheriting the family property.
7. Authority in the family is shared between the wife and the husband before decision making is done.
8. Family property belongs to the woman or the wife and decision making relies on her.
9. In this type of family, there can only be a wife and a husband in the family since the woman cannot accept a co-wife.

FAMILY LIFE IN THE PRESENT SITUATION

The following are the characteristics of families today;

1. Parents prefer to have fewer children whom they can care for in terms of basic needs like food, medical care, accommodation.
2. People prefer to have nuclear families due to economic problems like unemployment, poverty.
3. Today there are many families headed by children unlike in traditional society. This is due to the deaths of parents.
4. There is a lot of individualism in the family. This explains why there is a lot of selfishness in the community today.
5. Some adults prefer to stay single (celibacy) for a quite a long time. This arises because of health problems, religious influence for the case of priests and nuns.
6. Today there are female headed fa
7. abit with the young men much as they do not intend to marry them.
8. Education of children is a family responsibility. Family members instil values like honesty, respect, love, humility onto the children.
9. Men have opted to marry only one wife to a number of factors like religious influence, poverty and other factors.
10. There are changing roles between men and women. For instances women provide for the family and men do the household chores.
11. There is high rate of family instability in form disagreements, break-ups and others. These have been caused by poverty, religious differences, etc
12. Intermarriages are rampant in families today. Family members marry from different tribes and races.
13. There is increasing rate of single parenthood. Families have one parent who can be a father or mother. This is attributed to a number of factors like divorce, death of one parent.
14. Due to the need of child spacing today, people have resorted to use family planning methods so as they can produce few children whom they can manage to take care of.

PROBLEMS CREATED BY HIV/AIDS IN FAMILIES TODAY

1. Loss of culture because children are brought up by foster parents.
2. Families have got many orphans due to the loss of parents and are left in the hands of relatives.
3. Stigma and discrimination have come up. Some people in society including relatives have ended up discriminating their own people due to AIDS.
4. Divorce and separation are on the increase when the partners realise that they are infected with the disease.
5. Quarrels, suspicions, conflicts are common.
6. Many people have turned to bestiality, homosexuality, rape and defilement.
7. The youth have run in for murder and thefty because the parents who would take care of them are dead.
8. Many people have lost their freedom and are scared and frightened.
9. People have forgotten God claiming God did not safe guard them from acquiring the disease.
10. Single parents are on the increase as one parent dies and the children are left with one parent.
11. Children tend to suffer from malnutrition and early deaths because of lack of parents and being infected at birth.
12. Immorality is on the increase especially among the youth due to lack of parental guidance.
13. Poverty is rampant in families as the working parents end up losing their lives. It has increased expenditure on the drugs and getting a balanced diet.
14. It has led to death of important family members like the father, mother, and children thus children end up being denied care and love.
15. It has led to the increased number of street children as children lose parents and look for survival on the streets.

REASONS FOR THE INCREASED NUMBER OF FEMALE HEADED FAMILIES TODAY

1. Decline in African traditional culture as men nolonger want to carry on the burden of looking after their families.
2. There is increased death rates of men because of AIDS and other diseases like cancer. This has led women to head families.
3. Rural urban migration as men have abandoned their wives and children in the villages and they have gone to towns to look for jobs.
4. The act of divorce has led to female headed families as women are left with their children and also take care of their needs.
5. The idea of education were the educated women feel they can support themselves and their families without a helping hand of the man.
6. Unexemplary behaviours of the married couples has forced very many women to live single or marry for sometime and then live on their own with their children.
7. The high numbers of women compared to men has left a big number of women looking for men and in the end they head families without men.
8. The Christian marriage which advocates for monogamy has led to female headed families. Men stick to one woman and a big number of women are left out and so they form their own families.
9. Western culture as women copy women who are in European countries heading families and they also take it on.
10. Increasing immorality as women cohabit with young men for sexual satisfaction. They are commonly known as ‘sugar mummies.’
11. Religious differences as couples split because difference in religions and each goes for his or her way thus leading to female headed families.

PROBLEMS FACED BY FAMILIES TODAY

There are a number of problems faced by families today and these include;

1. High cases of children indiscipline. This has arose because parents have busy careers and they do not have time for their children.
2. Domestic violence is rampant in families which are in form of fights, quarrels, beatings. This has led to bodily injuries and death to victims.
3. There is a lot of poverty among the family members. This has rendered them helpless to acquire basic needs of life like food, accommodation, medical care.
4. Sexual unfaithfulness among family members like adultery and incest. This in end causes quarrels and fightings amongst family members.
5. Differences in the levels of education most especially if the wife has a higher qualification than the husband. This leads to a better job and salary thus undermining the husband.
6. Competition amongst the extended family members and the wife for resources is also causing problems in the families.
7. Barrenness or sterility causes conflicts where one partner fails to produce. This causes disappointment and it may lead to unfaithfulness.
8. Large family is also another problem where parents have many children and cannot cater for them. A man may abandon the children or the wife may divorce for greener pastures.
9. Diseases most especially genetical ones like sickle cells, epilepsy, asthma and AIDS may lead to family instabilities because partners blame each other for being responsible.
10. Homelessness and lack of land may cause instability because a wife sees no future in a home.
11. Intermarriages have also contributed to the problem in that culture may not rhyme for example among the Bagishu, circumcision of male children may be opposed by a wife.
12. Parental negligence where children are left to tend for themselves. This has led children to abandon their homes and move to the streets.
13. Sexual dissatisfaction as one partner fails to satisfy the sexual desires of another. This has led to marital unfaithfulness.
14. Addiction to drugs like taking marijuana has always caused conflicts and violence in some families.
15. There are political differences in some families. This has caused division basing on the political parties.

HOW THE CHURCH IS HELPING FAMILIES WITH PROBLEMS

1. The church is providing opportunities to the family members as teachers and doctors.
2. Its improving health services at a fair price. On top of that its donating drugs to the Aids patients.
3. Its preaching equality of persons in the sermons given during the fellowships/Christian gathering.
4. The church is forming and running associations to advise on how to run their families like the mothers’ union in the Anglican church.
5. By providing education services through schools and sponsoring some family members especially the children.
6. By protecting marriage relationships through encouraging faithfulness and love.
7. By providing recreation centres where family members can spend their free time for example Kisubi seminary beach established by Kisubi seminary.
8. By putting up income generating projects for example Centenary bank established by the catholic church which is giving loans to people.
9. By providing homes for the disadvantaged family members for example Watoto children’s home and Sanyu Babies’ home.
10. By acting as agents of forgiveness and reconciliation in the event of conflicts.
11. By providing basic needs like education, food, accommodation among others.

FAMILY LIFE IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

The following were the characteristics/patterns of the families in African traditional society;

1. The family in African traditional society was extended consisting of father, mothers, children and other relatives.
2. The husband was the head of the home while the wife was inferior or surbodinate especially in the patrilineal families.
3. Children were highly valued and were considered a blessing. They provided labour, wealth and ensured the continuity of the family line and others.
4. The upbringing of children was a responsibility of parents, relatives and entire community. A child was placed in the care of different relatives for example aunts, uncles and so on.
5. Children in the family belonged to the man. He had his final say over the children.
6. The children were taught morals and how to behave and relate with others. This was done to emphasize discipline.
7. In some societies, there was inheritance of widows. A married woman married in the family belonged to all and therefore she could easily be taken over by another man upon the death of the husband.
8. Polygamy was accepted and encouraged by the society because men would gain respect, prestige, free labour and many children.
9. Divorce was possible but would be highly discouraged except in case of witchcraft because there was no place for a single person in the society.
10. The family was a social religious unit where important rituals and ceremonies would take place. These were occasions which prepared the young for adulthood like circumcision, puberty rites, tattooing among others.
11. Inheritance of the family property like land, cattle was from the father’s line. It was only boys who were meant to inherit these properties.
12. There was no place for a single man or woman. Everybody at a given age had to get married and form a family.
13. Children were seen as a blessing to the family and a childless marriage was considered incomplete (barrenness) was considered a curse and this was often blamed on the woman.
14. The ancestors were believed to be reborn through the children thus their names were given to the new born babies as a sign of reincarnation.
15. The fire place acted as the classroom whereby in the evenings the children would sit around the fire from where they would be taught cultural discipline, moral behaviour, cultural art, dance, drama, riddles and story telling.
16. Education was informal and done according to sex. The girls were taught domestic roles and responsibilities by their mothers,aunts, sisters and grandmothers, while the boys were trained in the manly roles by their fathers, brothers, uncles, grandfathers and others.

IMPORTANCE OF CHILDREN IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

Children had the following importances in African traditional society;

1. Children provided labour to the family. The boys were assigned roles like cultivating, cleaning the compounds while the girls would cook food and fetch water.
2. Children prolonged the lifespan of the family. When the adults died became old, children were left to continue with the family issues.
3. Children were a source of prestige to the family. The more children the family had, the more respect it got in the society.
4. Children were a source of security against external threats. Boys could come out and make counter attacks against the enemy.
5. Bearing children was a sign to prove that the parents were normal and in good health. Childlessness was considered as abnormality.
6. Children acted as a seal of marriage. When a wife produced children, it was very rare to see a husband divorcing her.
7. Children were a source of company to wives who were always left at home as the fathers were always away on duties like hunting.
8. Children were a source of happiness to the family especially women since failure to produce was regarded as a curse and would lead to family instability.
9. Children were a source of wealth to the family. The boys could bring wealth through cultivation of crops and girls through bride wealth such as cattle and goats among others for example among the Bahima when a girl was getting married, men were expected to pay dowry in form of cattle.
10. Children provided protection and support to their parents at old age and finally when they died. Surviving children would burry them properly, remember them, look after their graves among others.
11. Children acted as heirs to their parents. Where inheritance was done through the father’s line, there was a need to get a boy who would take over control of the deceased properties.
12. Children acted as a source of blessing for the marriage. This meant that the two partners were in good terms with their ancestral spirits and with their God.

ROLES OF PARENTS IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

FATHERS

1. A father had to offer maximum protection to the family as well as the community.
2. He had to provide basic needs like clothing and housing.
3. He settled disputes among family members especially wives and children.
4. He also had to assist boys get marriage partners and paying bride price.
5. He had to participate in hunting to get food for the wives and children.
6. He had a duty of loving all his wives and children equally.

MOTHERS

1. A mother had to instil discipline in children and educate them in all aspects of life.
2. She had to bear children so as to expand the family.
3. She had to introduce children to different stages of life like crawling, talking and others.
4. She had a duty of cleaning the house and compound as well as caring of the husband and children.
5. She had to teach girls domestic work as well as giving them moral instruction.
6. She had to assist the children in getting marriage partners.
7. She had to protect the children of all types of dangers and aggression.
8. She co-ordinates with the husband on how to administer the family.

PROBLEMS COMMON IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL FAMILIES

1. Witchcraft which was in form of poisoning food, casting evil eyes among others.
2. Marital unfaithfulness like adultery. Women could be punished for involving in adultery.
3. Diseases such as malaria, small pox, among others which caused suffering.
4. Poverty which made people lack the basic requirements in life such as food.
5. Early marriages were boys and girls engaged in marriage affairs at early age.
6. Divorce as men were allowed to send their wives away without giving a chance of defending themselves.
7. Food taboos as women were forbidden from eating certain foods for example in Buganda, women were exempted from eating foods like chicken, meat, eggs, liver among others.
8. Domestic violence which was mostly done to the women. This sometimes caused death and bodily injuries.
9. Forced marriages which later led to conflicts in marriages because marriages were not built on love.
10. Widow inheritance were a woman could be forcefully taken over by the male relatives of the deceased husband.

HOW CHILDREN WERE TAUGHT/EDUCATED IN TRADITIONAL AFRICA

The following are the methods through which children were taught;

1. Punishments would be used to teach the young. These would eliminate the bad behaviour among the children.
2. Sometimes threats were used to teach the young ones. The children were made to believe that if they could behave in a certain bad way, something bad could happen to them.
3. The young were taught through imitation or copy what the adults did. After sometime, children learnt those particular tasks.
4. Myths were used to teach the young ones. These were true or false beliefs to refer to particular community events.
5. Africans used stories to teach the children. Such stories linked the past and the present and would help to predict the future.
6. Riddles were also used to teach the children. These involved asking questions or making incomplete statements that required quick responses.
7. Rewards were given to children for anything well done. These were intended to keep children in the same direction.
8. Proverbs would be used to teach the children. These were wise sayings with hidden meanings.
9. Plays or drama helped in education of children. These brought real life situations in the community and children learnt a lot from them.
10. Young children were taught the spirit of sharing with others and this taught them to avoid selfishness in future.
11. Communal work was taught to the children right from early childhood. This encouraged togetherness during cultivation and harvesting seasons.
12. Traditional songs were taught to the young ones and these carried educative information for example the song of ‘Njabala’

FAMILY LIFE IN CHURCH HISTORY

The Early Church

During this period, the following teaching about family life were advanced;

1. Monogamy was the ideal type of marriage to be taken on by the family members i.e. a man was expected to marry only one wife.
2. Family members were called upon to love and respect each other in their family setting.
3. The Christians emphasized that marriage should be permanent i.e. for life.
4. Married people in the family were meant to be faithful to each other. In this case, prostitution, incest were discouraged.
5. Members of the family who were Christians could marry pagans. This was because the believer could change the non-believers into becoming a follower of Christ.
6. In case of misunderstanding, there should be tolerance and forgiveness in the spirit of love.

The middle ages after Reformation

During the middle ages, families experienced the following;

1. Single life/celibacy became possible. This was done for the sake of preaching the gospel of Christ.
2. Sexual immoralities like prostitution and incest became the order of the day in the family set up.
3. Re-marriage became acceptable in case of separation i.e. a family member would marry again in case of divorce.
4. Divorce was acceptable in certain situations especially if danger was suspected among those intending to marry.
5. Marriage became a sacrament i.e. holy and it would make one to attain salvation.

MISSIONARIES’ RESPONSE TO THE AFRICAN FAMILY LIFE

The following were the responses of missionaries to African family life;

1. They discouraged the idea of parents to go on choose marriage partners for their children.
2. They advocated for monogamy and discouraged polygamy. They argued that God created one man and one woman.
3. They encouraged a nuclear family to replace the extended type of marriage.
4. They replaced rituals like circumcision, naming, puberty ceremonies with baptism.
5. They advocated for equality of all family members since were both created in the image of God.
6. They encouraged some family members to live single life/celibacy for the sake of the gospel of Christ.
7. They opposed the paying of bride-price as it was seen as a way of selling the daughter by parents.
8. They took over the education was imparted on to the children.
9. They encouraged love and respect for each other in the family.
10. They encouraged family members to live in a permanent relationship rather than divorce or separation.
11. They called upon widows to live on their own or choose to marry elsewhere rather than marrying the uncle or brother of the deceased husband.

FAMILY LIFE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

1. In the old testament, a family was instituted by God as He created male and female and blessed them with many descendants (Genesis 1:28)
2. Marriage is meant to be monogamous to provide a deep lasting and companionship for the husband and wife (Genesis 2:18-24).
3. Children were seen as a blessing from God by the Jews for example Abraham and Sarah were happy after getting Isaac as their son, Hannah who was Elkanah’s wife was happy when she produced Samuel (1 samuel 1: 19-20).
4. Children were expected to respect their parents in order to live a long time in the land (Exodus 20:12)
5. Polygamy was also later introduced into Israelites society by some leaders for example Abraham, Jacob, King David, King Solomon. However this practice was condemned by prophet malachi and it disappeared after exile.
6. The relationship between husband and wife should be permanent since they were created to be one body, ‘No longer two but one body’ (Gen 2:21-24).
7. Wives were to respect their husbands for example Sarah called her husband (Abraham), Master.
8. In the family, man and woman are dependant on God. He provided some grains for Adam and Eve to eat for their survival.
9. Barrenness and sterility was seen as a curse for example Sarah and Hannah saw them as cursed because they had not produced children.
10. Divorce was permitted for men as recorded in Duet 24: 1-4 by issuing a dismissal letter to the woman. However this was later condemned by prophets because marriage is a covenant between husband and wife.
11. Childhood training was done in the family circles. They taught them the history of their tribe and also how to live in unity and other social moral values.
12. In the ancient Israel, families were extended in nature for example Abraham’s family included Sarah, Isaac, Jacob and all his descendants.
13. According to proverbs 22:15 and proverbs 23: 1-4, the family was taken to be the centre of education and children had to be given moral and social instructions.

NEW TESTAMENT

1. Jesus recommends monogamy as an ideal marriage structure as instituted by God in Genesis. This is because such a family is based on mutual love and respect for one another.
2. Children should be obedient to their parents Colossians 3:20-21, Ephesians 6:1-4.
3. Husbands are the heads of families to whom respect should be given and wives submit to their husbands.
4. Paul teaches that husbands to respect their wives and wives to submit to their husbands.
5. Paul calls upon husbands to love their wives and not to treat them harshly.
6. Husbands/fathers have a responsibility to provide to their families in order not to deny their faith (1 Timothy 5:8).
7. Women are called to keep their inner beauty remembering to submit to their husbands and respecting them.
8. Children are to respect their parents and parents are not to provoke their children to anger (Ephesians 6:1-4).
9. Wives are to be submissive to their husbands in order to change their personality.
10. Family members are called upon to be united to each other just like Christ is united to the church.
11. Jesus calls upon parents to tolerate the behaviours of their children and guide them accordingly.
12. St. Paul advised the family members to obey the state since God is the giver of authority.
13. Jesus reaffirmed that mutual love and respect are the basis of family relationships.
14. Peter appeals to the husbands to live with their wives with the proper understanding that they are a weaker sex (1 Peter 3:7).
15. Paul in his letter to the Corinthians advocates for celibacy as its one way of controlling ones sexual desires.

COMMON REVISION QUESTIONS ON FAMILY LIFE

1a) give main causes of the breaking up of families in Uganda today.

b) How can the New Testament help such families to become stable?

2a) Explain the traditional African understanding of the family

b) In which ways does it differ from the concept of the family today?

3a) what problems do families in Uganda face today?

b) How can the Bible help these families to solve these problems?

4a) What problems has HIV/AIDS created in our families today?

b) How has the church helped the families that are faced with HIV/AIDs to cope with the situation?

5a) Outline the advantages of having children in traditional African families.

b) How have modern ways of living changes people’s attitude towards having many children?

6a) How have rural urban migrations affected the African families?

b) What efforts have are the Christian churches in Africa making to keep Christian families strong?

7a) Explain the factors which are responsible for the common conflicts in families in Uganda today

b) Explain the importance of ‘one man one wife’ Christian teaching in a family

8a) Why are extended families disappearing in modern Africa?

b) What were the advantages of the extended family in traditional Africa?

9a) Why is there an increasing number of female headed families today?

b) What is the New Testament teaching about family life?

10a) In what ways has the HIV/AIDS scourge affected families today?

b) Explain the New Testament teaching that can help family members cope with problems of AIDs.

11a) Why do parents and children often conflict?

b) How does the New Testament teaching on family help to solve these problems?

12a) Outline the problems that have been created by HIV/AIDs in families today.

b) In what ways has the church helped families that are faced with this problem?

13a) What problems did the Christian missionaries find in the African family system?

b) What solutions did they offer to their converts?

14a) Mention the changes that are being experienced in the lifestyle of modern families in Africa.

b) What is the Biblical teaching on family life?

15a) Give reasons why barrenness cause great concern in traditional Africa.

b) Outline the role of a parent in traditional Africa.

16a) Why did the African traditional society encourage families to produce many children?

b) Give the Biblical teaching about parent-children relationship.

17a) Explain the changing patterns of family life in Uganda today?

b) How can the Bible teaching help families to remain stable?

SUB-THEME: SEX DIFFERENCES AND THE PERSON

Sex has got two definitions and these are;

Sex refers to the state of being male or female. Although men and women are according to sex with unique tasks, they are equal as persons.

Sex refers to the intercourse between male and female reproductive organs.

This topic shows how men for over years have developed different attitudes towards the opposite sex (women).

During the adolescence stage boys and girls undergo different experiences as seen below;

1. Females do things according to their emotions and sometimes body languages and males tend to be more thoughtful with their minds i.e. they use their thoughts and reason.
2. The males tend to have big voices while the females tend to speak in small and soft voices.
3. The females have soft and smooth skins while males tend to be mascular in their bodies, their skins are hairy and rough.
4. Boys have a lot of strength and do a lot of heavy work while the girls are weak and do light work.
5. The females have got the vagina as their sexual organ while the males have got the penis as their sexual organ which erects and releases sperms into the woman’s sexual organ.
6. The females experience monthly cycle known as menstruation period while the males do not have any periodic cycle. However, the boys and girls tend to share certain experiences (equal) as seen below;
7. Some boys and girls turn to God while others turn away from God.
8. Both boy s and girls like joining peers with whom they have similar interests.
9. Both boys and girls develop strong feelings and relationship for each other.

SEX DIFFERENCES IN THE PRESENT SITUATION

Today there are areas that show that all people are treated as equal as seen below:

1. Religiously, big positions in church are being taken by both men and women for example, in the Anglican Church both men and women can become reverends.
2. Both men and women share the same jobs. Women are lawyers, administrators, doctors, engineers and men work as cooks.
3. Today both men and women head families and also provide needs to the family members in form of food, medical care, accommodation.
4. Both have the same political rights like they have the right to vote and stand for leadership. It is not a surprise that some women are members of parliament, mayors, chairpersons among others.
5. Both have a right to own property. Property include land, buildings. The children be it sons or daughters have equal rights to the family property.
6. Both men and women actively participate in the economic sector through paying taxes and establishing both small and large scale businesses.
7. Both have access to education and now it is a right to everyone. In schools, boys and girls study the same syllabus and do the same examinations.
8. Today, both men and women participate in domestic duties such as cooking food and cleaning the house are shared.
9. In the family circle, women nowadays have the right to demand for divorce when domestic violence occurs in the family.
10. In the same line children in the family belong to both the wife and husband. This is in contrast to the African traditional where men claimed the ownership of children.
11. Both male and female are entitled to government protection during times of chaos, wars, strikes and even during instability.

HOW WESTERN EDUCTION HAS REDUCED INEQUALITY BETWEEN BOYS AND GIRLS

1. Both boys and girls sit for the same examinations at every level of education like; P.L.E, U.C.E, and U.A.CE.
2. They have equal chances of joining the same schools provided they qualify.
3. Curriculum has been designed to teach both girls and boys.
4. Students are graded uniformly in exams.
5. They pay the same amount of money in form of tuition fees.
6. Teachers teaching them are trained in the same institutions.
7. They receive the same basic training.
8. They both have equal job opportunities provided they have qualifications.
9. While at schools, they have the same leadership roles like being prefects to help in the administration of the school on behalf of the Administration.
10. Both play the same games like football, volley ball among others.
11. Scholarships are offered to students on merit regardless of sex.
12. They get the same punishments or rewards in case they are wrong or have done well respectively.
13. They share the food and other facilities as long as they are in the same school.
14. They even take the same period of time training like seven years for primary, four years for “O” level and two (2) years for “A” level.
15. Rules and regulations are the same for all.

INEQUALITY BETWEEN MALE AND FEMALE SEXES TODAY

The following are the cases of sex inequalities in Uganda today:

1. Religiously, big posts in Church are being taken by men and women still occupy lowers posts for example in the Catholic Church priesthood is for only men and not women.
2. Men are still dominant in decision making both in government and families and women in many cases just abide.
3. Women are still denied the chance of inheriting the property of their parents in the event of old age and death.
4. Women are still blamed for the indiscipline of children in many homes while men are left free.
5. Inheritance of widows is still practised in some communities; thus women are denied the chance of making independent choices when the husband dies.
6. Women still do most of the domestic work though they are denied their rightful rewards in such homes.
7. Many of the men still look at women as sex objects and they abuse them sexually i.e. raped, defiled and molested.
8. Women are still divorced by their husbands without being given opportunities to resist the divorce.
9. Domestic violence is on the increase where men beat, burn and even kill their wives for simple issues.
10. Bride wealth in modern society has made man superior and women inferior in homes.
11. Polygamy still exists in some families as men marry many wives for prestigious reasons.
12. The government is putting a lot of emphasis on the girl child by awarding 1.5points when joining public universities.
13. Some men still claim the ownership of children yet children are meant to belong to the two parents.

ROLE OF THE GOVERNMENT IN PROMOTING EQUALITY

1. The government has given equal opportunities in leadership to both men and women.
2. The Government has observed the International Women’s Day on every 8th March to recognise the achievements of women.
3. The Government has opened up girls’ schools for example Bweranyange Girls School. On top of that it has licenced private girls’ schools.
4. The Government has implemented policies like equal division of property in case of separation.
5. There is universal education to enable both girls and boys to be educated.
6. The Government has put up organisations to protect the operation of women in families for example Organization of Women’s Effort to Support Orphans, Action of Development of Women, FIDA among others.
7. The Government has organized seminars, workshops and conferences to sensitise the public about the rights and contributions of women in terms of development.
8. It has offered 1.5 affirmative points to girls to enable them join the public universities.
9. It has established a whole ministry to ensure equality between the two sexes i.e. Ministry of Gender, Labour and Social Development.
10. It has recruited women for jobs to help them earn a salary/wage and transform their lives.
11. It has made strict laws to protect women from abuses like sexual abuses and domestic violence.
12. Cultural beliefs such as women circumcision which underrate women are being discouraged.
13. Government has encouraged women to join politics and compete with men. The local council system has a special place for a woman representative like the district women representative.
14. The Government has taken the initiative to empower women economically by giving loans.

THE EFFORT OF THE CHURCH IN UPLIFTING WOMEN’S STATUS

1. The Church has ordained women as priests, reverends and pastors for example the Anglican Church ordains women as reverends.
2. The church has organized workshops, seminars and conferences to sensitize masses to recognise the rights of women.
3. The church has opened up schools for girls for example Gayaza Girls School, Mt. St. Mary’s College Namagunga.
4. Church leadership is given to women for example Pastor Imelda Namutebi Kula, Pastor Manjeri among others.
5. The Church has set up organizations to uplift the status women for example Mothers Union, Young Women Christian Association.
6. The Church has set up projects to uplift women’s status. These have rendered financial and material assistance to women in need for example KULIKA, CARITAS among others.
7. The Church has employed women as head teachers in the Church Founded Schools. These are sometimes lay women or religious women like nuns.
8. The Church has allowed women to make their own marriage choices rather than parental influence in choice of marriage partner.
9. The church has encouraged monogamy as the ideal type of marriage and opposed polygamy as a way of improving the status of women.
10. The Church has provided guidance and counselling services to women and men as a way of showing that the two are equal.
11. It has decided to render assistance both financial and material to the disadvantaged women like the widows and the poor.
12. All Sacraments especially in the Protestant Churches are given to both men and women as a way of improving the status of women.
13. The Church prepares the same sermons for both men and women. Both sit in the same Church and receive the message or word of God at the same time.
14. The Church has organized and funded social clubs for young women. In these clubs, skills are discovered and developed.

THE WOMEN EMANCIPATION (THE WOMEN’S LIBERATION MOVEMENT)

Women Liberation Movement is an attempted struggle by women to free themselves from all forces of oppression in various aspects of life be it social, economic, religious or political.

This movement started in USA after the Industrial Revolution when women’s rights were abused in terms of employment and were reduced to nothing and seen as inferior.

Presently, the women Liberation Movement has spread in many parts of the World including Uganda.

REASONS FOR THE RISE OF WOMEN LIBERATION MOVEMENT

1. Women are subjected to domestic violence in form of battering women. This led to loss of lives and sometime women are left with injuries.
2. Being victims of sexual abuse as men take them to be sexual objects to fulfil their sexual desires.
3. The women are given limited chances to participate in politics of the community yet given chance they can do it well.
4. It is because women are given less opportunities to participate in the politics of their community.
5. Some men look at women as sex objects to fulfil their sexual desires whether the women want or not.
6. Lack of respect for women in marriage i.e. constant criticisms, insulting behaviour, lack of appreciation for the domestic work they do etc.
7. Women have limited opportunities to education. Many women were and are still illiterates and can neither read nor write.
8. Lack of respect to female births. The birth of a boy is accompanied with great joy and the birth of a girl with distress.
9. In some communities, widows are inherited after the death of their husbands thus rendering them incapable to decide on their own.
10. Most domestic work is left in the hands of the women as men just sit and look on as they wait to be served. Women are physically assaulted by men.
11. Certain biases and prejudices against women like kneeling down when greeting and serving meals, walking behind men, carrying a luggage when the man is carrying none.
12. Some men believe that women are the sources of misfortune in the society i.e. every bad thing is associated to them.
13. Women have limited opportunities for employment and therefore they are left idle and dependant on their husbands.
14. Women are still divorced against their will yet men cannot be divorced by their wives even if there is foul play.
15. The payment of bride wealth which exposes women to a lot of exploitation from their husbands like beating them among others.

ACHIEVEMENTS OF WOMEN EMANCIPATION MOVEMENT

POSITIVE ACHIEVEMENTS:

1. Women have acquired public employment and have a chance to earn a wage/salary. This has made them to be economically independent.
2. Women today enjoy all types of food including fish, chicken, eggs. These were denied before emancipation.
3. Both men and women have a right over their children. The Constitution emphasises that a child must not leave the mother before it is above seven years.
4. Women have the freedom to own property. This property is sometime worked for or inherited. Such properties include buildings, land, cars among others.
5. Religiously, women have enrolled in the Church activities for example; the Anglican Church women are ordained as reverends and in the Catholic Church are ordained as sisters.
6. In politic arena, women have scored highly, as they have the right to vote, be voted for and make important decisions in the society.
7. Women today have the right to choose their marriage partners without the interference of the parents.
8. Girls like boys have equal access to education. It is no wonder that girls’ schools have been established and these are both private and government aided.
9. In the cultural setting, women have been appointed as cultural leaders like princesses, Queens among others.
10. Women nowadays have some sex rights for they can determine whether to engage in sex or not. In this way they are nolonger regarded as sex objects.
11. Today women have a say on bride wealth. Sometime they even contribute bride wealth or they determine what should be brought by the husband to be.
12. Women have successfully formed a recognized organization to coordinate all women activities, National Association of Women’s Organization (NAWOU) which was founded on the 29th January 1992.
13. Culturally, there is been abolition of oppressive cultural practices for example the Sebei Cultural of female genital mutilation has been stopped.
14. Women have started income generating projects due to government financial support. Women have started up poultry, piggery projects in order to earn a living.

NEGATIVE CONTRIBUTIONS:

1. It has increased cases of domestic violence as the educated women and those in working class have failed to respect their husbands and in the end their husbands have beaten them up.
2. It has increased the rate of immorality in the society as women have resorted to prostitution and others have resorted to cohabiting with young boys .
3. It has resulted into child neglect since women have to go and work very early in the morning and come back late in the night when children are asleep.
4. It has led to loss of culture as women fight for equality with men in all aspects like today women are putting on trousers which culture does not accept.
5. It has increased cased of divorce in families as women no longer respect their husbands because of the assumed freedom women have today.
6. It has led husbands marrying house girls as these girls do most of the work and wives are busy working to earn a living.
7. Women have resorted to taking their husbands’ property using women emancipation for example many seek for divorce in order to share the property with their husbands.

SEX EDUCATION IN THE PRESENT SITUATION

There is no formal arrangement for sexual education today. Many parents are even too busy to impart this knowledge to the young. While the majority may not know what to teach their children about it. This has left the children in a fixed state.

However, below is how sex education is being carried out:

1. Through peer group influence, sexual awareness is created among the youths today. Peers share, discuss sexual stories and in the process they learn about sexual matters.
2. Some parents play a role in teaching children sexual matters. However, this is done by the courageous parents by encouraging children to observe good behaviours.
3. Close relatives like the uncles, aunts, brothers, sisters and grand parents also impart sexual education into the youth.
4. The Church organizes talks relating to sex. For example the Catholic and Angelican teaches partners preparing for wedding about sexual behaviours in their marriage lives.
5. Initiation ceremonies also act as avenues through which the youth attain sexual education. The youth are taught about their roles and tasks ahead of them.
6. Through non governmental organization (NGOs) for example the Aids Support Organization (TASO), Aids Information Centre (AIC) give sex education to the youth.
7. Some drama shows have been used as an avenue for sexual awareness today for example the popular play ”Ndiwulira” by the Bakayimbira.
8. Through both local and international songs which contain a lot of information about sex like loneliness, disappointment, finding love among others.
9. Written literature is another way how sex education has been extended to the youth. This has been in form of novels, magazines, and simple texts.
10. Government through its programmes such as PIASY make efforts to teach the young about sex related issues especially against Aids. The young are taught life skills to enable them overcome AIDS.
11. Through various television programmes which are related to sexual issues. Talk shows related with sexual education have been conducted on several television stations.
12. Through various radio programmes where talk shows related to sexual matters are conducted for example Capital radio has in place the Capital Doctor every Tuesday and the Late Date which on daily.
13. Some subjects in schools like Biology, CRE, have played a great role in imparting sex education to the young. These subjects have sexual related topics.
14. Different responsible people have passed on various information concerning sex education for example lady Sylivia Nagginda Nabagereka has always talked to the youth about sex related issues during the “Kisaakaate”.

PROBLEMS RELATED WITH SEX EDUCATION

The following are the problems associated with sex education:-

1. Some sex educators are shy when it comes to discussing sexual issues. Sometimes they even avoid eye to eye contact with the learners.
2. Sex education has become commercialised. The Educators ask for money before rendering the service and this has left out the poor learners who cannot pay.
3. Lack of adequate knowledge by the sex educators. Some end up teaching some knowledge which is irrelevant.
4. Influence of peers about sexual matters. The youth underrate the educators because they feel they are uneducated and cannot educate them.
5. Influence of mass media which exposes a lot of pornographic materials. These are exposed in newspapers like in Bukedde, Straight Talk and in Movies commonly called “Blue Movies”.
6. Irresponsible parenthood as parents neglect their duty and leave it to the teachers. They claim that they have busy careers.
7. The popular false sayings like “practice makes perfect” and “we learn by doing” have failed sex education to go on. It is no wonder the youth have practiced whatever they see.
8. Too much redundancy which has made the youth engage in fornication or premarital sex. So the only way to keep busy is by engaging in sex.
9. Most of the youth are materialistic especially the girls i.e. they exchange sex for material. Therefore sex education becomes irrelevant to them.
10. Decline in the African cultural values as impacted on sex education negatively. Most of the youth consider such practices like circumcision among the Bagisu as outdated.
11. Permissiveness i.e. too much freedom as the youth take any behaviour they want because of the freedom they have.
12. The assumption that the youth know much about sex because they have many sources of information like peers, pornographic literature. Therefore, they ignore whatever is taught to them.
13. Some parents have very busy schedules today which makes it difficult for them to talk to their children since they spend most of their time at places of work.
14. Most of the youth look at African culture as old fashioned and they despise it. So they have ignore it and have resorted to Western culture.
15. Influence of pornography has proved a problem as the youth tend to practice what they watch like blue movies which have greatly affected the youth.

SEX DIFFERENCES IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

There is evidence to show that sex differences existed in the Traditional African Society as seen below:

1. There was much joy at birth of a baby boy than when there was a birth of a baby girl. Further still, women who gave birth to baby boys were much loved.
2. Women and sometimes children were subjected to food taboos for example in Buganda, women were exempted from eating foods like chicken, liver, fish, yet they were very delicious.
3. Men could become village leaders and participate in decision-making in village meetings yet women had no public or political role in the society. They were supposed to be submissive.
4. In some societies, food for women came from different gardens and was cooked in separate places. Women could never share the same table with men.
5. Childlessness in the family was blamed on the woman and still a woman would be blamed or punished for producing girls only.
6. A woman caught in adultery would be condemned and beaten by the husband while the man would not be beaten by his wife for a similar offence.
7. Women had heavier work load than men. Domestic work like cooking, digging, was entirely for women yet men had lighter duties to do. For example among the Bakiga the women would carry out cultivation, carry firewood, water, luggage and a child when the man moved bare handed.
8. Men had a right to have as many wives as they wished without considering the feelings of the wives especially the first wife.
9. Further still, there was less compensation paid for the murder of a woman than murder of a man.
10. Men were permitted to initiate divorce against the will of their wives. But women were denied this chance even when mistreated by the husbands.
11. Women were looked at as sex objects to satisfy sexual feelings of men. This is why a woman was not supposed to show any tendency or inability or sickness if the husband demanded for sex.
12. In some societies, there was a practice of inheriting widows. On death of the husband, either the brother or uncle or male relative of the deceased would take over the widow.
13. Women were subjected to domestic violence by men as a way of disciplining them. This was because men looked at women as their property.
14. Men were considered the heads of families and decision makers. Then the women and their children were to be submissive to the decisions of men.
15. Women were looked at as sources of misfortune in the society for example among the Bakiga when men found women as they went for hunting they would cancel the mission.
16. Women were denied chance to initiate divorce, it were only the men who were allowed to divorce their wives.
17. Women were subjected to unfair cultural practices. For example the Sabinese women were circumcised which inflicted a lot of pain on the girls and denied the chance to enjoy sex in their marriage.

SEX EDUCATION IN TRADITIONAL AFRICAN SOCIETY

Sex education was a very important institution that everybody had to undergo. A lot of emphasis was placed on girls and sex education was intended to prepare the young to become good wives and husbands.

It was done in the following ways;

1. The whole community had a role to impart sex education. Special elders taught the young specific roles, values to the society and the various skills belonging to their specific sexes.
2. The parents had a responsibility of giving their children the primary basis regarding sex. The father would monitor the girls. They made sure they safeguarded the young against anyone who intended to sexually abuse them.
3. Sex education was carried out at puberty and adolescent stages to prepare the children for their marriage relationship.
4. The girls were taught by their mothers, grandmothers and aunties on how to look after themselves and how to take care of their future husbands in their future marriages.
5. The boys were taught by the fathers, uncles, and grandfathers on how to handle their wives especially in a polygamous marriage.
6. The girls were taught domestic duties such as peeling, fetching water, cooking and the boys were taught duties like gathering food, grazing animals and building huts.
7. Sex education involved teaching good behaviour by stressing permitted and forbidden practices in society for example they were taught how to talk, sit and conduct themselves in public and others.
8. Sex was taught to be sacred(holy) and meant for the adults and done at night. In case of pre-marital sex was highly punishable.
9. The boys and girls were made to sleep in separate rooms to prevent them from practising incest.
10. Further still, the boys and girls were instructed to play separately. This was done with the intention of preventing sexual temptations among the young ones.
11. The value of virginity was highly emphasized especially among the girls. A girl was found to have lost her virginity was severely punished. Sometimes the aunt was expected to pay a fine and when the girl was a virgin, the aunt was rewarded.
12. Both boys and girls were taught sexual taboos like having sex during periods like mourning, menstruation was forbidden.

ROLES PLAYED BY PARENTS IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

WOMEN

1. Women were custodians of the culture and traditions whereby they introduced their children to their own cultures and ensured that the children learnt the culture.
2. They produced children and looked after them until they were mature and to live independently.
3. They ensured sexual satisfaction to their husbands. Sex was only supposed to be done between the husband and the wife unlike today where we have sex between people of the same sex.
4. They provided informal education to the young ones. This was done through imitations, story telling among other ways.
5. A woman was a source of pride to the husband and the man would hardly be respected if he never had one.
6. Girls played the role of earning wealth to the family when they got married. Sometimes the boys in the family use the same bride to pay for their wives.
7. They brought sexual satisfaction to their husbands and this explains why men married many wives since sex was only to be done by the husband and wife.
8. They were the custodians of culture. They introduced their children to their own culture and ensured that the children took on the culture.

MEN

1. Men made shelter for their families and this cut across all societies.
2. Men were the heads of the family and would make all final decisions in the family.
3. Men owned and controlled the wealth on behalf of the family such as cattle, crops, land among others.
4. Men were source of security in a home as they defended their families and the community at large against attacks. They were also assisted by the boys to do this role.
5. Men also looked after livestock for example among the Karamojongs and Bahima, it was the role of men to look after cattle.
6. Men played a leadership role as local chiefs, clan leaders as they chaired village and clan meetings.
7. Men provided the basic necessitates to the family for example in Buganda, the father and the sons used to go hunting to get meat and food for the family.
8. Men disciplined the whole family. All children and their mothers were disciplined and controlled by the fathers in the family.

The following are the ways how sex education was carried out in traditional African Society;

* Through punishment especially on grounds of sexual abuses lie incest, pre-marital sex among others.
* Through threats for example among the Baganda, girls were threatened that climbing trees could lead to the death of their mothers.
* Through sexual rituals like circumcision, plucking the lower teech, tattooing the body and face, visiting the bush etc depending on what the culture dictated.
* Through stories which were related to sexual issues.
* Through rewards especially after behaving in a desired sexual way for example staying a virgin upto marriage time.
* Through traditional dances and songs which were specific to a particular sex and reflected virtues like kindness, tolerance among others.
* Through games like wrestling which was common among the Baganda.
* Through proverbs.
* Through superstitution connected to sex.

SEX DIFFERENCES AND THE PERSON IN CHURCH HISTORY (With Emphasis on Africa)

The Christian missionaries who came to Africa shaped the behaviours of the people basing on their sexes. The missionaries responded to the existing sex inequalities in African societies in the following ways;

1. The missionaries advocated monogamy as the ideal type of marriage as opposed to polygamy which favoured only the men.
2. They emphasized equality of human beings as both men and women were created in God’s image.
3. They encouraged women to take up key positions in the church and also get involved in activities like choir practice.
4. They encouraged the education of the girl child by building schools for the girls for example Gayaza High school, Mt. St. Mary’s college, Namagunga.
5. They involved women in preaching the gospel. This was done by the Nuns(Sisters) who were ordained by the Roman Catholics.
6. They discouraged some African culture practices like widow inheritance. They advocated for independent choice of marriage partner after death of the husband.
7. They trained women in some basic skills in life like knitting in order to earn a living.
8. They trained women to offer services to the general public for example Hana Kageye who was trained as a teacher in the Anglican church. She taught women and children.
9. They ordained women as reverends especially in the Anglican church and they became so instrumental in the ministry of the church.

EXAMPLES OF AFRICAN LEADERS TRAINED BY MISSIONARIES AND OTHER AFRICAN GROUPS.

1. HANA KAGEYE

She was a Ugandan woman who was among the first African women to realise women’s equality with men. She was a widow of a Toro chief in western Uganda. She became a Christian in 1896. She was later trained as a teacher for the Anglican Church and worked hard in teaching Christianity and handcraft to her fellow women in both Tooro and Ankole. She called upon women everywhere to go to school because it would benefit them a lot. She was put in charge of the girls who were in boarding mission schools. She elevated the status of women in western Uganda. She called upon women to serve God and fellowman.

Hana was a committed woman who worked so hard for the welfare of the children in Uganda. She was in-charge of the girls mission schools and she always cared for them while in schools.

1. YOHANA KITAGANA

He was a catholic catechist who worked in many parts of western Uganda. He spent the little money he had on him to care for the orphans and widows who were helpless and encouraged them to actively participate in church activities. He was exemplary in his daily activities.

1. AFRICAN SISTERS

In 1902 the first African girls asked to be trained as sisters in the Roman Catholic Church. They were trained as Nuns in 1908. They cleaned the church, prepared the alter for service, formed church choir, washed and cooked for the priests and taught the young Christianity. Since then, the number of sisters in E. Africa has grown steadily and some of them are professionally qualified as doctors, teachers, lawyers.

1. REVIVAL MOVEMENT

These are also referred to as the Balokole. This movement has been able to give woman rightful position in both the church and day-to-day life. For example they preach, care for the sick and organise Sunday schools for children.

1. THE SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS

Here women have successful got involved in God’s work. Women are ordained as deaconesses and lead congregations in worship.

SEX DISCRIMINATION IN CHURCH HISTORY

The following were the sex inequalities that existed in church history;

1. The men were allowed to divorce their wives and the woman was not to object.
2. The women were expected to wear veils before going to places of worship or in any public gathering. This was very true in the Corinthian church.
3. Men dominated fellowship as such gathering were seen fit for only men and not women.
4. Doing missionary work was only for men as women were left at home to do domestic work.
5. Enrolment in the choir was for only men traditionally especially in the Anglican church. Women were never part of the choir.
6. Women had to confess their sins first before men could do so. To make it even worse sometimes women could confess their sins to the men who them presented them to God.
7. During the period of menstruation, women were made to stay away from others until they recovered from the illness.
8. In the early days of Christianity, it was men who happened to be saints than women. This explains why even today we have more male saints than women.
9. It was men who were given a chance to pray for the families and also the church congregation. So women were denied that chance.
10. In the catholic church, priesthood was entirely for men and no woman whatsoever would be enrolled as a priest.

SEX DIFFERENCES AND THE PERSON IN THE BIBLE

OLD TESTAMENT

1. Gen 1: 26-28, God created both male and female in His own image and likeness and at the same time. This shows that they are equal before God.
2. Gen 2: 8-9, man and woman are created companionship. God realized that it was not good for a man to stay alone and so He created a woman from the rib of a man.
3. He created a woman out of a man’s body. This means that they are of the same material and equal.
4. Gen 1:28, God created male and female to continue His work of creation i.e. they are equal in the work of procreation.
5. After creation, man and woman became one flesh which means they are equal before God.
6. In the fall of man, God punished both the man and the woman for having disobeyed His command of not eating the forbidden fruit.
7. Exodus 20: 1-17, God gave the Decalogue (the ten commandments) to safeguard both male and female.
8. In the call of Moses, God sent Moses to liberate both the male and female who were undergoing the Egyptian slavery.
9. At Noah’s time, God punished and saved both male and female, destroying and saving some in the flood and ark repectively.
10. In the wilderness on the way to the promised land, God served both male and female with food and water.
11. God called Abraham to begin the salvation process of all human beings. God wanted to bring the fallen man nearer to Him.
12. Both human beings are dependant on God. This is because God provided the first human beings with everything they needed in the garden of Eden.
13. God loves both men and women and both are equal before Him.
14. The covenant of God made with man was purposely for both men and women.
15. Holiness is demanded from both male and female as per the book of Levticus 19:8.

EXAMPLES OF ISRAELITE WOMEN WHO CONTRIBUTED TO THEIR COMMUNITY

1. DEBORAH. She ruled her people as a judge and a prophetess at a time when the survival of the Israelites was threatened.
2. ESTHER: She pleaded successfully for the safety of her people before king Ahasuers.
3. JAEL: She used courage and brought victory to her people i.e. she killed the tyrant commander called Sisera.
4. WOMAN OF TEKOA: She convinced king David to forgive his son Absolom (2 Samuel 14: 1-24).
5. RUTH: She was a very hardworking woman in her community.
6. HANNAH: She dedicated her son Samuel for the service of God. Through her, there was hope for the weak and oppressed.
7. JUDITH: She killed the king, Holefernes who was oppressing the Israelites (Judith 12:13).
8. MIRIAM: She was a prophetess.

SEX INEQUALITY IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

A number of sex inequalities existed in the Old Testament as seen below;

1. Polygamy was allowed as men would be accepted to marry as many women as they wanted for example king Solomon had 700 wives and 300 concubines.
2. It was only men who were subjected to forced labour for example king Solomon subjected 30000 men to do forced labour during the construction of the temple and the palace.
3. There was payment of bride wealth or bride service for example Jacob worked for seven years in order to marry Rachael.
4. A number of sexual immoralities are recorded among the Israelites for example king David committed adultery with Bathsheba who was married to Uriah.
5. Men were allowed to divorce their wives by writing a divorce letter and then gave it to the wife (Duet 24: 1ff).
6. In the national census carried out by king david. It was only men who were counted. Thought the intention were not good as king david wanted to subject men to forced labour.
7. Women were taken as men’s property and this is why the Israelites were forbidden from admiring another man’s property, the wife inclusive.
8. Because of the fall of man, a woman was made subject and submissive to the man. She was to have special desire for the man.
9. Some institutions were entirely for men for example military and priesthood i.e. no woman would serve as a soldier or a priest.
10. On giving birth, a woman was unclean for thirty three days if she gave birth to a boy, but if she gave birth to a girl. She was unclean for sixty six days.
11. Women could never officiate or lead in worship. They were to sit behind, remain quiet and veiled during worship.
12. In practice, women came second before the law. A woman was expected to do her domestic work on the Sabbath while the men rested.

SEX DIFFERENCES AND THE PERSON IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Explain how the teaching and life of Jesus reconciled the difference between man and woman.

1. He prepared rooms in heaven for both men and women.
2. He promised the Holy Spirit to both men and women.
3. He performed miracles for both men and women for example He raised Jairus’ daughter and also raised Lazarus from death.
4. According to Jesus, all people whether male or female are counted as God’s children and are loved by Him equally.
5. Women remained with Jesus as he was being arrested and crucified on the cross.
6. Jesus praised Mary the woman who anointed Him with a very expensive perfume.
7. Jesus associated with everybody for example Mary, Martha and Lazarus their brother.
8. He forgave both men and women for example He forgave those who crucified Him and the woman who was caught in adultery.
9. He conversed with the Samarian woman as well as Nicodemus.
10. He died for both men and women.
11. He preached to both men and women during His earthly ministry.
12. Jesus’ resurrection and eventual ascending to Heaven brought hope to both man and woman.
13. All shall face the final judgement regardless of sex.

ROLE PLAYED BY THE CHURCH IN UPLIFTING WOMEN STATUS IN UGANDA TODAY

1. The church has organised seminars and conferences to educate women and public about women’s rights as a way of uplifting their status.
2. It has provided employment opportunities to women as church secretaries, compound cleaners, accountants for example the centenary bank owned by the catholic church has provided jobs to Ugandans as teller attendants, managers, cleaners among others.
3. It has helped in the formation of women groups and organisations for example the Anglican church has the mother’s union which has helped to uplift the status of women.
4. It has promoted Girl Child education by putting in place girls’ school for example Gayaza High School which has helped to educate many girls in Uganda.
5. It has administered sacraments to all Christians regardless of sex like confirmation, baptism. This has put both sexes at the same footing.
6. The church has offered guidance and counselling to both married people intending to marry and those married. This is done to ensure a stable family and marriage.
7. It has helped women to start up income generating projects by giving them loans for example centenary bank owned by the catholic church advances loans to women to start up income generating projects.
8. The church has allowed women to take readings in the church every day of worship as a way of uplifting the status of women in the society.
9. The church has allowed women to take up leadership as a way of uplifting their status for example the Anglican Church has ordained women as reverends and some are acting as pastors like Pastor Imelda Namutebi of Liberty worship centre international in Lubaga.
10. It has helped women to develop their talents especially in music for example Judith Babirye was helped by the church to start and develop her talents in music.
11. It has encouraged women to participate in politics of the country and now they compete with men for example Judith Babirye who is now currently the member of parliament of Bukesa district.
12. The church has preached equally between men and women by emphasizing that both men and women were created in the image of God.
13. The church has improved on the health of women in Uganda by constructing hospitals for example the catholic church possesses Lubaga and Nsambya hospitals which have improved on the health of women.

COMMON REVISION QUESTIONS ON SEX DIFFERENCES AND THE PERSON

1a) Show how women have gained equality with men today?

b) Explain how the teaching and life of Jesus reconciled the difference between man and woman.

2a) Explain how the education has put boys and girls at the same level in Uganda today?

b) Mention areas in the Old Testament that show that man and woman are equal.

3a) Mention the ways in which women are competing with men today.

b) What biblical teaching can help the boys and girls regard themselves as equal?

4a) Explain the inequalities that existed between men and women in African traditional society.

b) What does Christianity teach about equality of persons?

5a) Using your knowledge of the church history, explain the part women played in the church.

b) Give examples of misuse of sex in modern society.

6a ) Explain how sex roles have changed today?

b) Draw examples from the Bible to support the women liberation movement.

7a) What does the Christian faith teach on the equality of men and women?

b) Is the Christian teaching about the equality of men and women being practiced in the church in Uganda? Give reasons for your answer.

8a) What reasons do women give for their liberation struggle?

b) Show what part the church has played in this struggle.

9a) What was the status of women in the traditional Africa society?

b) What are the steps being taken by both the state and the church to uplift the status of women in Uganda?

10a) How was the government of Uganda improved the status of women?

b) Explain the ways in which society has benefited from the improved status of women.

11a) “Men and women are equal buy different”. In what ways are they;

i) Equal

ii) Different.

b) The church of Uganda recently started ordaining women as deacons. From what you know about the teaching and history of Christianity, give reasons why this step:

i) May be supported by some people.

ii) May not be supported by others.

12a) Give reasons for the changing roles between men and women in Uganda today.

b) How has the society benefited from these changes?

13a) Describe the attitude people had towards women in traditional African society.

b) Show how Jesus bridged the gap between men and women in the new testament.

14a) How does the old testament show that man and woman are equal?

b)What steps has the church in Uganda taken to improve the status of women?

15a) What is the government doing to promote equality between men and women in Uganda today?

b) Give examples of Israelites women who contributed to their community.

16a) How was western education reduced the inequality between men and women today?

b) Explain the occasions in the Bible which show that man and woman are meant to be equal.

17a) What are the changing roles of women in Uganda today?

b) Using your knowledge of the Bible, show that man and woman are meant to be equal.

SUB-THEME: COURTSHIP AND MARRIAGE

Courtship refers to the process of developing a close relationship with a person of the opposite sex especially with the idea of marrying him or her.

Its normally done by sharing experiences with each other, dating one another, knowing each other more with a big intention of marriage. Today its commonly called dating.

Marriage is a formal, legal or recognised relationship between men and women who have agreed to live as husband and wife. In otherwords its a long life relationship established between a man and a woman to live together as a husband and a wife.

NEW COURTSHIP PATTERNS

1. Today there are greater opportunities and more freedom of making their own choice of whom to engage in courtship.
2. There are a number of meeting places where the youth meet and study each other like church, beaches, seminars, parks among others.
3. Young people have a right and attitude to choose their partners other than their parents’ choice. Parents just give their approval.
4. Mutual understanding grows as a result of freedom of expression to one another.
5. Fornication is part of modern courtship. The youth take this period as a time to involve in sex issues so as to show love to each other.
6. Love is expressed in form of exchanging gifts such as dresses, flowers and cars among others.
7. During this period, partners feel like staying together all the time. The absence of other is regrettable and can cause hysteria.
8. Its during this period that partners do things that make each other happy and also acquire different sex skills.
9. Partners during this period share secrets, likes and dislikes without any fear.
10. Partners visit each other and sometimes visits are made without notifying the other.

PROBLEMS THE YOUTH FACE DURING COURTSHIP

1. Lack of clear guidance from the elders like parents, teachers as sometimes the elders may be against the whole process of courtship.
2. Isolation from friends and family members who may be against the choice of partner.
3. Lack of self control which may lead to pre-marital sex and unwanted pregnancies.
4. Lack of sex education which causes many problems as people lack knowledge of what to do during courtship.
5. There is making quick decisions as a result of using love portions by some youth.
6. There are a number of disappointments which lead to frustrations, sickness and sometimes death.
7. Conflicts are bound to arise in case one has more than one boy or girl friend.
8. Differences in culture which may cause people to carry out cultural rituals for the sake of keeping relationships.
9. Sometimes the youth have fear which leads to taking alcohol to get courage to talk.
10. There is wastage of time, resources and energy during courtship.
11. Forced marriage due to unwanted pregnancy during courtship.
12. Sometimes courtship causes indiscipline especially in schools and at the end of the victims are expelled.
13. They face jealous from friends, relatives and other people.
14. Partners get limited time to study each other leading to making of bad choices as far as choosing a marriage partner is concerned.
15. If its done without parents’ consent leading to conflicts with parents i.e. parents may disapprove choice of their children.
16. Sometimes partners ignore important issues like background, morals and concentrate on romance and sex which makes them regret in future.

HOW THE CHURCH HAS SOLVED THE ABOVE PROBLEMS OF COURTSHIP

1. The church has requested the young to live within their incomes or economic situation so as to solve the problem of expensive courtship.
2. Vocations and institutions owned by the church have trained young people to get skills so as to fight poverty.
3. The church has organised youth camps where instructions to the youth are given to control pre-marital sex (fornication).
4. The church has written books on different relationships including courtship and marriage to solve the problem of inadequate knowledge about sex education.
5. The church has encouraged the youth to join bible study so as to build up relationships with God thereby solving the problem of cultural bias.
6. The church has taught the parents to look at love rather than material gains from their daughters thereby solving the problem of separation during courtship.
7. It has encouraged people to take up religious virtues like respect, kindness hence enabling the youth to respect their elders.
8. The church has encouraged the youth to forgive and forget hence solving the problem of enmity between the youth and parents.
9. The church has asked for the youth to test for HIV/AIDS and other medical problems from those intending to marry to solve the problem of poor health.
10. The church seeks approval from parents of both sides before the marriage is consecrated by religious leaders hence solving the problem of rivalry in families.
11. The church has taught the dangers of fornication with the effects like diseases, unwanted pregnancies and disrespect especially if the relationship doesn’t work out.
12. Lack of self control among partners, the church has encouraged them to have constant prayer and advise from elders.
13. The church has instilled love among the couple in order to solve the problem of quarrelling.

IMPORTANCE OF COURTSHIP

1. Courtship provides the best opportunity for the partners to show their love to each other through gifts, going out.
2. It enables the partners to discover each other’s likes and dislikes thus the partners can appreciate their differences and accept one another the way they are.
3. It exposes the partner’s moral background, habits and makes them predict if they can stay together.
4. It helps the partners to adjust their behaviour in order to accommodate the incoming behaviour.
5. It exposes the partner’s family background because the marriage partners manage to visit each other oftenly.
6. It gives adequate time for the partners to know each other properly before going into a permanent relationship of marriage.
7. Partners learn each other’s health conditions and seek advise from medical persons for harmonious relationship.
8. It allows each partner to introduce each other to the relatives. This helps to appreciate each other’s family differences.
9. The partners can grow into a mutual understanding and give respect to one another. This key to the permanent relationship of marriage.
10. It helps to solve the disagreements that may exist between the parents of the couples concerned.
11. Because of the long time of interaction, the partners end up making the proper choice of a marriage partner.
12. One comes to know how emotional he or she is. One gets to know how one reacts when confronted with real life situations.
13. It enables the concerned to understand each other’s academic levels. This helps in knowing how liberal ones views are on various issues that may arise in marriage.

NB: DISADVANTAGES OF COURTSHIP (REFER TO THE PROBLEMS YOUTH FACE DURING COURTSHIP)

IMPORTANCE OF MARRIAGE

1. Marriage brings about unity between the two families. The families of the boy and the girl relate together as marriage brings them together.
2. Marriage controls social evils like rape, incest, defilement as the partners become faithful to each other and satisfy each other’s sexual desires.
3. It helps to give status to both the man and woman as they are respected as legally married people.
4. The man and the woman are able to give comfort and support to each other in times of stressful situations.
5. It fulfils God’s plan for mankind as God commanded Adam and Eve to multiply and fill the world and this can only be fulfilled in marriage.
6. There is sexual satisfaction between the man and the woman. This cements love between the two partners.
7. Marriage proves that the man and the woman are responsible and it means they are ready to fulfil their obligations.
8. Marriage provides wealth especially to the family of the girl. This comes up because the boy pays bride wealth in terms of cattle, goats, furniture among others before marriage goes on.
9. It provides a sense of belonging and identity since the community identifies them as husband and wife in the society.
10. Marriage proves maturity of the man and woman as the two make independent decisions in the family.
11. Marriage brings about blessings to the couple. These blessings are received from the religious leaders and the community at large.
12. It leads to promotion of culture of a given society. Its a requirement to pay bride wealth before marriage goes on and cattle is one of the items given as bride wealth.

FACTORS TO CONSIDER WHEN CHOOSING A MARRIAGE PARTNER

1. Age: Many people desire partners of reasonable age i.e. not too young and not too old for one. In Uganda today, one must be an adult 18 years and above.
2. Beauty/Physical appearance: This includes the skin, complexion, height, size. Its necessary to be first appreciative of each other’s physical endowment.
3. Moral character: Its advisable to go for the marriage with a person who is patient, kind, polite, considerate, reliable, trustworthy, humble, responsible, dependable, self control. One should have good morals/characters if marriage is to be stable and interesting.
4. Education and intelligence: Both formal and informal education is important. One is advised to marry another near the same level to avoid conflicts.
5. Family background: This enables one to know whether the partner is from a polygamous family, single parenthood. It gives knowledge of the partner’s ability to socialize.
6. Health status: Each partner will want to know whether the other is suffering from any serious disability in health which will make their marriage partnership difficult.
7. Love: Its the foundation of a strong and a stable marriage for partners in the future. True love can be found in times of crisis through providing care and sympathy.
8. Cultural background: There should be similar ways of life among the partners in order to create harmony and understanding in the marriage.
9. Common interests: Similar interests and likes provide opportunity for good companionship, sharing life together, socialize with others, make new friends and maintain the old ones.
10. Profession or job: The job should give enough time to the partners to enjoy the presence of each other.
11. Financial status: A partner should be at least in a position to support the other by providing the basic needs like food, clothes, medical care among others.
12. Faithfulness and honesty: A good partner should be honesty to himself and to his spouse. He or She should be in position to tell the truth even when its bitter.

TYPES OF MARRIAGES

There are basically four types or forms of marriage and these are;

1. Church/Religious marriage
2. Civil/State marriage
3. Customary or traditional marriage
4. Trial marriage
5. CHURCH MARRIAGE

This is a contract between two-husband and wife before God. Its presided over by an authorised religious leader i.e. priest, reverend, pastor or bishop who acts as God’s representative.

Features of church marriage

1. The community of believers is also present to act as witnesses to this form of marriage.
2. The marriage ceremony takes place in a church premise or building.
3. Its conducted in the presence of parents and the church seeks for their approval.
4. There is preparation of the married couples which involves teaching them about sex related matters so as to have a better marriage.
5. Announcements are made in the church for a given period of time say two or three months.
6. There is exchange of matrimonial vows between the partners. Partners promise to stay together as husband and wife permanently in all circumstances.
7. It involves giving certificates to couples and these certificates prove that a man and the woman are legal husband and wife.
8. Monogany is the ideal type of marriage recognised as the man must marry only one woman.
9. There is exchange of wedding rings during the marriage ceremony. The rings act as a physical sign that the couples are legally married.
10. There is equality in the relationship between the husband and the wife who pay complementary roles to each other.
11. There is a freedom of choice of marriage partners and the marriage is guided by love with minimum parental interference
12. The marriage is built on a permanent basis. Its only death that can separate them.

ADVANTAGEGES OF CHURCH MARRIAGE

1. The married couple are given respect by the community members since now they are husband and wife.
2. As the congregation or Christian gathering witnesses the marriage, the marriage becomes a public affair.
3. Since certificates are given to the married couple as husband and wife, this makes the marriage more legal.
4. There is guidance and counselling given to the couple. This is because the couple is given counselling sessions by the religious leaders.
5. It brings about joy to the family members and the couple as all the family members are actively involved.
6. The marriage is built on a permanent basis and it’s supposed to be death to separate them. Partners even go ahead and make matrimonial vows.
7. The marriage is built on Christian virtues like humility, faithfulness, love thus marriage is very stable.
8. Equality is promoted in the marriage since the couple are treated as equal as both are created in the image of God.
9. Since it’s presided over by a religious leader and it takes place in a church, the couple receive blessings from God.
10. This type of marriage prevents marital unfaithfulness in form of adultery, prostitution as the marriage is built on Christian virtues such as faithfulness, humility, love among others.
11. The husband and wife have enough time for each other since its one husband and one wife in the marriage relationship.
12. It fulfils God’s command of marriage and procreation. God commanded man and woman to go and multiply and fill the world and the man will leave his father and mother and join his wife and the two will become one.

DEMERITS OF CHURCH MARRIAGE

QN: Why do some people fear Christian wedding today?

1. The marriage is very expensive in terms of church fee, wedding rings, marriage certificates, wedding cakes among others.
2. Most men have preference for polygamy yet the church advocates for monogamy which is line with church marriage.
3. The marriage itself promotes equality of man and woman which some people do not advocate for.
4. Some people believe it is for the educated.
5. Very young people cannot be wedded yet today most people go for marriage when they are still young.
6. Some of those intending to marry wonder which church or pastors to marry them.
7. Before Christians wed, they should be sure of HIV or AIDS status yet most people fear to go for blood test.
8. Its more western than Christian faith itself. So Africans shun away from church marriage thinking its for whites.
9. Influence of traditional culture over the church, some people have to fulfil the traditional obligations before wedding.
10. Differences in religious denominations for example Muslims against Christians.
11. Christian weddings have got alternatives like customary marriage, cohabiting etc.
12. The seriousness of the matrimonial vows makes one to become a slave in a marriage in events of poverty, constant illness of one partner.
13. Bad examples from the married people for example they abuse sex through adultery, they fight, they quarrel and this discourage others.
14. Some people have never gone to church and so they fear gong there for marriage.
15. Some fear to meet the demands of tradition like payment of bride wealth yet in some churches they consider it as a must.

2. CIVIL OR STATE MARRIAGE

This is a marriage organised by the state. It takes place before a government official for example chief administrator officer (CAO), District Commisioner (D.C).

Features of a civil Marriage

1. It takes place before a government official to whom the couples makes their declaration and its registered.
2. The marriage only needs the acceptance of the two partners intending to marry as the only formality.
3. Marriage is between adults of the opposite sexes i.e. a man and a woman of 18 years and above (between two consenting adults).
4. The intention of the marriage is displayed on a public notice board to enable the public to submit in their views on the marriage of the man and woman.
5. The marriage can be called off when the two prove incompatible to sustain the marriage bond.
6. A certificate is given to the couple to prove that marriage is legal and the man and the woman are husband and wife.
7. The marriage is intended to be monogamous as the man is allowed to marry one woman.
8. Its less expensive and non bureaucratic and therefore its easy to marry.
9. Incest is unacceptable thats why a notice is put in a place for all people to see and incase the couple is related anyway, marriage is stopped.
10. People of different religions can be married since the person officiating the ceremony is not a religious person.

3. CUSTOMARY MARRIAGE

This is marriage according to the customs and traditions of two people involved.

Features of a customary marriage

1. The marriage is presided over the elders and parents. The couple receive blessings from the elders and parents.
2. The ceremony takes place at the ancestral home of the woman. Its on this day that the woman is handed over officially to the man.
3. The choice of the partners are determined by the parents who arrange for the marriage. When individuals make choices, parental approval is necessary.
4. Virginity of a girl is highly valued although in some cultures for example among the Acholi and Langi its less important.
5. Marriage is sealed off by the family of the boy paying bride wealth. The family of the man moves along with some items like cows, goats, beer and hands them over the family of the woman.
6. Polygamy is recognised and accepted in this type of marriage i.e. the man is allowed to marry more than one wife.
7. Marriage arrangements are done by the community members like imparting sex education, payment of bride wealth and also making choice of the marriage partner.
8. The man holds a superior status than a woman in this type of marriage. The man is head of the family and he makes the final decision.
9. The marriage is built on a permanent basis though sometimes the marriage can be called off.
10. Those intending to marry should be of different clans. People of the same clan were looked at as brother and sister.

TRIAL MARRIAGES

This is when two people planning to get married decide to stay together before officially getting married.

REASONS WHY PEOPLE PREFER TRIAL MARRIAGE

1. Bad example from people who are married in church and traditionally for they fight, quarrel and sometimes divorce.
2. Its easy to organise as the concerned people do not have to inform others. Its less costly as there is no hiring tents, buying a gown, preparing a buffet among others.
3. Some cultures advocate it for example the Langis and Acholis demand that young people should first stay together before making their marriage official.
4. It enables the boy to accumulate money and other materials to be used before bride wealth. The two people may even combine effort to look for bride wealth.
5. Decline in culture makes young people to go for trial marriage as they do not see any value in paying bride wealth which makes marriage formal.
6. People want to test their fertility before commitment. This is because they fear to be disappointment incase they marry women who are barren.
7. Decline in religion makes people to despise the Christian principles Christian marriage inclusive.
8. People fear to commit to each other and thus going for trial marriage which can be dissolved anytime.
9. Its cheap as in most cases men do not pay anything in return for the wives taken like buying gomesis for the aunts.
10. They want to test their partners sexually before marriage i.e. in most cases they want to compare and pick the best choice.
11. It allows the partners to study each other’s character and then take a decision. If things do not work out, they separate.

CHARACTERISTICS OF MARRIAGES TODAY

1. There is freedom of choice of married partners. The parents come in to give advice on the choice made.
2. Monogamy is much emphasized as the ideal type of marriage due to western religious influence. Men prefer to marry one wife whom they can take care of.
3. Polygamy still exists in some communities as men who are well off and due to some factors marry more than one wife.
4. There is equality of husband and wife as far as family responsibility is concerned i.e. both man and woman are responsible of upbringing of children.
5. Intermarriages are common today as a man can choose to marry a woman of a different tribe solonger there is love between the two people.
6. Most people prefer church marriage to any other type of marriage like civil and customary marriages. Though its mostly women who prefer this type of marriage.
7. Divorce is common in marriage as the law allows the man and the woman to stop interacting as husband and wife.
8. There are many cases of marital unfaithfulness in form of adultery, prostitution, incest. Partners are expected to be faithful to one another.
9. Celibacy or living single life is very common today. People choose to stay single due to a number of factors like religious influence, poverty, diseases among others.
10. In marriage, couples are expected to produce children who are regarded as a blessing and a physical sign for the seal of a marriage bond.
11. In marriage, the partners are expected to remain faithful to each other and neither party is expected to commit adultery.
12. The purpose of a marriage today is for companionship, mutual love and support. This love is supposed to be exhibited to the partner and the children.

MONOGANY

It’s a marriage where there is only a man and a woman associating as husband and wife. Today this type of marriage is considered to be the best because of its advantages.

ADVANTAGES

1. Its easy to maintain economically as children are given enough parental love and care through provision of basic needs like shelter, clothes and medical care.
2. Decision making is easy since the head does not have several wives with whom he has to consult about a major decision to be taken.
3. Monogamy fulfils the intention of marriage Gen 2:18-21, husband leaves his parents and stay with his wife and the two become one and live as companions.
4. It promotes a stable marriage since it is easy to reach an agreement in times of misunderstandings.
5. It reduces the risk of contracting sexually transmitted diseases like HIV/AIDS, Syphillis, gonorrhoea since there is no sharing partners in terms of having sex.
6. The security of children together with their mother is guaranteed which reduces the suffering of the children and their mother.
7. In this type of marriage, fewer children are produced which controls the population pressure which sometimes could be the national policy.
8. Its easy to discipline children in this type of marriage since the children belong to the same mother and father.
9. Its easier to do family planning since the couple does not produce excessive number of children in the family.
10. Because of the love, comfort, mutual support between the parents, the parents act as good role models for their children.
11. The husband and wife have enough time for each other. This cements and makes love to even grow stronger.
12. The husband and wife can sexually satisfy one another. This controls sexual immoralities between the husband and wife.
13. It promotes friendship between children and parents. The members can easily realize that they are one and understand each other.

DISADVANTAGES

1. It sometimes causes divorce especially in situations of poor health, perpetual indiscipline and continuous quarrels.
2. There can be limited labour force in monogamous marriage due to the few members and this reduces the production.
3. It can lead to sexual starvation on the side of the man when the woman is pregnant and she is also in her menstruation.
4. It encourages prostitution, adultery, concubinage in case the man is sexually dissatisfied when the woman is pregnant, after delivery and during the woman’s menstruation period.
5. It limits the extension of the bond of kinship i.e. having many relatives from different tribes, places and families.
6. Monogamy limits the chances of women to get married in cases were men are fewer than women as its the case with Uganda.
7. The marriage may end up childless in case one of the partners is infertile or barren. This can become a source of conflict in the marriage.
8. In case of any external aggressions, the fewer family members may not be able to defend themselves.
9. One of the partners may live a life of stress in case the partner’s behaviour is bad like rumour mongering, laziness, night dancing, and wizard among others.
10. The one wife in the family is overworked as she does the entire domestic work alone. This leaves her too tired to do other roles in the marriage like sexual satisfaction to the husband.
11. In case of death, chronic diseases like sickle cells, the family may lose all the children and remain childless or have unhealthy children.
12. Some look at it as a disregard of African culture yet they value polygamous marriages which come along with large number of children.

POLYGAMY

Its a marriage arrangement where a man is married to more than one wife at the same time.

ADVANTAGES OF POLYGAMY IN THE AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

1. It provided man with abundant a cheap labour by the children produced by the wives and the wives as they worked for free on the farms.
2. It maintained harmony and co-operation in the home i.e. in case the first wife fell sick or died or went for a visit, others would take care of the children and the husband left behind.
3. The social links in the society increased and it helped in building up the marriage alliance and extending relationships as a man married from different clans, tribes and families.
4. It was a status symbol and a sign of prestige. Such polygamous men would be much more honourable and thats why they were given leadership posts in the society.
5. It reduced on unfaithfulness, prostitution, adultery in the society as men were sexually satisfied and all the women would atleast be married.
6. It was a sign of wealth through bride wealth and economic booster. Women were considered as part of men’s wealth and even daughters amassed wealth through bride wealth for example in western Uganda, every daughter born meant a number of cows secured in the family.
7. Polygamy led to competition as many wives tried to be hardworking and this led to high production and effieciency.
8. It provided solutions to unforeseen marital problems like the infertility of the first wife or the first wife growing older.
9. Polygamy gave sexual satisfaction to the man because of the many wives he was married to. In case of one wife was weak, he would have it with another.
10. Polygamy ensured production of many children of different sex, appearance and intelligence. Children were very vital in the African society.
11. It gave chance for a greater number of women to get married thus resulting into marriage stability in the society.
12. The members were able to defend themselves in case of any outside aggression because of the many boys who were born out of the polygamous marriages.
13. The security of the children was secured as there was no rivalry between the co-wives which would lead to the suffering of the children.

DISADVANTAGES OF POLYGAMY

1. Its against God’s original plan for marriage since God created one man and one woman thus monogamy was the ideal type of marriage by God.
2. Its costly to maintain such a type of marriage. This makes it difficult to meet all the necessary needs as they require money which money is scarce.
3. There is disunity in the family as children tend to follow and give respect to only their father and real biological mothers.
4. There is easy spread of diseases of sexually transmitted diseases. In case one partner is affected, then all the other partners and the children to be born are going to be affected.
5. There is high possibility of sexual dissatisfaction on the side of the women as its rare for a single man to satisfy all the women.
6. The children may end up being indiscipline since the father usually gets little time to discipline all the children.
7. Fights, quarrels and misunderstandings are common in polygamous marriages especially among the children and women. This has caused bodily injuries and sometimes death.
8. The children in a polygamous marriage lack proper love and care. This is because the children are many and it becomes difficult to express his love equally to them.
9. It dehumanises the woman because in most cases the husband looks at his wives as mere property and source of labour, sex among others.
10. Polygamy makes the man overworked sexually and reduces him to a mere robot and a sexual machine to satisfy the wives sexually.
11. Decision making becomes difficult on the side of the family head. This is because of the too many wives who may fail to agree on particular issues.
12. The marriage is affected by the practice of witchcraft as a result of members especially the wives feeling secure.
13. Women live in fear of expecting the husband to bring in a new wife thus leading to division of love between the wives.

REASONS FOR THE PERSISTENCE OF POLYGAMOUS MARRIAGES

1. To some men its a source of prestige as the victims become proud because they can provide to all their wives and children the needs.
2. Due to religious influence. Some religions allow men to ..marry more than one wife for example Islam allows as man to marry up to four women if he can care for them.
3. To some men the desire to be sexually satisfied lures them into having polygamous marriages. They feel one woman cannot satisfy them sexually.
4. The need to have children of different sex, appearance and intelligence especially if the first wife was producing only boys or girls or dull or ugly children.
5. Poor health of the first wife may force the man to marry another wife. The first wife may have a terrible disease yet family matters have to go on.
6. Intolerance behaviour of the first wife like being quarrelsome, witch, impatient may force a man to bring in another wife to gain happiness and peace.
7. Influence of riches may force a man to marry many women since he can take care of them by providing them with their needs.
8. Some men just want to maintain the African culture of marrying many wives and producing many children. To Africans, the ideal type of marriage is polygamy.
9. Influence of peers or friends to marry more than one wife. Some men lure their friends into polygamy by showing them the benefits it brings.
10. Some men have a feeling that they made a wrong choice at first. Later marry another woman to gain their happiness.
11. When the first wife becomes old and unattractive to the husband. Some men decide to marry young girls so that they can also feel young.

CAUSES OF THE UNMARRIED STATE TODAY

1. Some people remain unmarried because of religious commitment for example catholic priests and nuns.
2. Some people fear responsibilities like buying food, paying school fees and other necessities.
3. Some remain unmarried simply because they fail to get suitable partners.
4. Some people have gone through bad experiences that may make them fear to get married for example rape.
5. Due to peer influence i.e. when all the friends are not married they may influence the one who wants to marry to remain unmarried.
6. Failure to pay bride price can force people to remain unmarried more especially if the area values bride price.
7. Fear of sexually transmitted diseases like AIDs can make people fail to get married because they fear to get infected.
8. Family background makes some people fear to marry for example night dancers, witch doctors among others.
9. Some people are mentally and physically incapable of getting married like mad people.

CHARACTERISTICS OF A HAPPY MARRIAGE TODAY

1. A happy marriage is one blessed with children i.e. childless marriages are normally unhappy.
2. One where there is love, trust and forgiveness.
3. One which is approved and blessed by parents of both partners.
4. One were cultural responsibilities have been fulfilled like payment of dowry, circumcision among others.
5. One which is characterised with faithfulness among the partners.
6. One were partners contribute to the economic welfare of the family.
7. One which is religious for it creates harmony, peace and unity in a home.
8. One with well disciplined children i.e. those obedient to parents and other elders.
9. One where there is provision of basic necessities of life like food, accommodation among others.

DIVORCE

Divorce refers to the legal separation of a marriage relationship between the husband and wife. In the present situation divorce is very rampant than in the past.

CAUSES OF DIVORCE

The following are the causes of divorce today;

1. Excessive drinking of alcohol as it leaves one partner sick, violent and sometimes one becomes a social misfit in the society.
2. Poverty since it makes one incapable to provide the basic needs like food, medical care, and accommodation.
3. Domestic violence in form of fights, quarrels causes divorce. This is because it causes bodily injuries, public shame and sometimes it leads to death.
4. Diseases especially the incurable ones like sickle cells, cancer has led to divorce. One partner fears to get disease and so the marriage breaks up.
5. Negative influence of the relatives especially the parents. These may criticize the marriage by saying all sorts of lies to have the marriage broken.
6. Indisciplined children in a home can cause divorce as the partners may keep blaming each other. The partner who cannot stand the blame quits the marriage.
7. Sexual dissatisfaction leads to divorce. This causes cheating and leading to a number of problems and one of them is divorced.
8. Childlessness in the marriage causes divorce. One partner begins to look for children outside the marriage later leading to divorce.
9. Age difference is a source of divorce. Partners end up having different interests which leads to misunderstandings in the marriage.
10. In case one partner is found in the act of witchcraft, then the other partner decides to divorce with his or her partner.
11. Political differences as partners support different political parties. In most cases misunderstandings and quarrels develop in the marriage thus leading to divorce.
12. Cultural differences do cause divorce. Partners may be doing things differently in the marriage and failure to resolve the differences, makes the marriage come to an end.
13. Distant employment as partners work in different areas can cause divorce. Partners take long to meet and this may lead to infidelity.
14. Difference in the level of education is responsible for divorce. Partners end up undermining each other and sometimes communication barrier develops up.
15. Religious differences can cause divorce. Choosing a religion for the children becomes a problem and division based on religious lines crop up thus the end of the marriage.

REASONS WHY DIVORCE WAS NOT COMMON IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

1. The practice of polygamy which solved the problem of childlessness, so a barren wife could not be divorced.
2. Children were given adequate sex education during and after marriage. So they knew very well their marital roles before going to marriage.
3. The married were highly expected to be faithful especially the women. Girls were expected to maintain their virginity. So this kept the marriage.
4. There was less cultural fusion as men married women from the same cultural background. This limited conflicts and made marriage stable.
5. The active involvement of elders on both sides made divorce almost impossible. Divorce would mean disrespect to the elders of both sides.
6. Marriage was an alliance of two families and this made divorce difficult because in case of problems family members intervened.
7. Marriage was a social institution where the whole society got involved hence divorce was taken as betraying the whole society.
8. Marriage was compulsory in African society and single life was a curse. This made marriage very stable and respected.
9. The payment of bride wealth in big quantities lessened chances of divorce because on divorce bride wealth was returned.
10. Moral education was highly valued and children were trained good behaviours, roles and responsibilities which made marriage stable.
11. The young learnt examples from their parents and elders who never divorced. So they lived in their marriages until death.
12. Marriage had a number of taboos, customs and superstitutions and people feared to break them as they were associated with a number of curses.
13. Ancestors were consulted before marriage and this meant that it was only the ancestors to approve even the divorce.
14. The long period of courtship helped one to get good marriage partner, so this ruled out the possibility of divorce.
15. Marriage was the only way of bearing children and this made marriage to be permanent.

CIRCUMSTANCES WHEN DIVORCE WAS PERMITTED IN THE AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

1. In case marriage between close relatives took place, elders would force the people to separate.
2. In case a man failed to complete the payment of bride wealth within the expected period of time, the marriage would be called off.
3. If the couples belonged to the same clans especially among the Baganda, they would be forced to divorce since they were considered as brother and sister.
4. In case there was marital unfaithfulness especially on the side of the woman, the marriage was supposed to be called off.
5. In case of prolonged sickness like bleeding of the woman. Such a partner seemed useless as he or she could be costly to maintain.
6. In situations where a man or woman proved to be very lazy and irresponsible, the society would support a woman to divorce the partner.
7. In case of disrespect of relatives of a man, divorce would be sought for.
8. In case of evil practices like witchcraft, divorce would occur. The other partner’s life was threatened and the marriage was brought to and end.
9. In case of infertility of the woman, divorce would be sought for. This was because children played a vital role in the African setting.
10. In case of constant beating or fights between the partners. This was because such would cause bodily injuries and sometimes death.
11. When the woman became too old thus becoming to unattractive to the man, the couple could be told to part ways. The man would then marry a young woman.
12. When one partner failed to sexually satisfy the other, then divorce would take its course. This was done to avoid marital unfaithfulness like adultery.
13. In cases where the woman was giving birth to only boys or girls (single sex). This was especially true if only girls were being produced.

BRIDE WEALTH

These are gifts of appreciation taken by the family of a boy to the girl’s family before marriage. Bride wealth involves payment of animals like cows, goats, sheep, chicken or anything else agreed upon by the community or custom. These vary from society to society but its a common practice in patrilineal societies.

IMPORTANCES OF BRIDE WEALTH

1. It acted as a form of compensation to the parents of the girl for her services and all they had spent on her upbringing. It filled the vacuum left behind by the girl.
2. It was a symbol of unity not only between the two families involved in the marriage alliance but also between the husband and wife to be.
3. It was a sign of appreciation i.e. a gift from the family of the boy to the family of the girl for surrendering their daughter.
4. It was a kind of marriage certificate since it is verified that the marriage was legal/lawful. The public that attended the function became witnesses to the marriage contract, thus it confirmed and sealed the marriage bond.
5. Bride wealth enabled the brother of the girl also to marry because through their sister’s dowry, they were able to pay bride wealth for their wives.
6. The groom clearly proved to the family of the bride that he was able to economically support their daughter in marriage.
7. Bride wealth stabilized marriage as it discouraged divorce. It became very difficult to refund or recover dowry in case of divorce.
8. It was an expression of community interest in marriage. Many people contributed towards payment of bride wealth.
9. It encouraged proper care and upbringing of the girls especially by teaching them to be hardworking, good discipline and to preserve their virginity until marriage.
10. Bride wealth provided some material support for the parents at old age at a time when all their children had left i.e. acted as insurance for old age.
11. Through bride wealth, the ancestors came to bear witness to the marriage contract. Since both the living and the dead were involved, the dead got their share through the sacrifices offered.
12. It expressed respect to parents of the girl and the girl chosen. This is why one worked tirelessly to meet the demands made.

DISADVANTAGES OF BRIDE WEALTH

1. Bride wealth sometimes brings conflicts between the families concerned especially if there is failure to complete the required bride wealth.
2. It promotes domestic violence in families where men mistreat their wives due to the wealth they were charged.
3. Greedy parents end up marrying off their daughters while still young so as to get wealth. Parents see their daughters as a source of wealth and tend to demand a lot of bride wealth.
4. High demand for bride wealth leads to poverty on the side of the groom. Sometimes the newly married begin their life in debts and poverty.
5. Boys overwork and sometimes delay to marry due to failure to get the required bride wealth asked by the family of the girl.
6. It deprives one his or her choice if what is demanded in bride wealth is not met. Sometimes people end up marrying wrong choices since the young beautiful girls are taken by the old wealth men.
7. It reduces the woman’s dignity as she is looked at as an object to be purchased by the man especially when the girl comes from a poor family.
8. It discourages equality of men and women where the man becomes superior and the wife who is bought becomes inferior.
9. Bride wealth compels young men into illegal acts such as theft, corruption, burglary in order to get bride wealth or cater for their family.
10. Some young men could choose to abandon their cultures due to the expensive bride wealth and promote foreign marriage or elopement that seems less costly.

FORNICATION (PRE-MARITAL SEX)

Fornication refers to sexual intercourse between a man and a woman before marriage. Its a common problem to the youth who are engaging in courtship.

CAUSES OF FORNICATION

1. Permissiveness in society i.e. too much freedom given to the youth which has been misused by engaging in sexual intercourse.
2. The advanced technology of making condoms, pills to avoid pregnancies, reduction of acquiring sexually transmitted diseases has given room for the youth to engage in sex.
3. Peer influence as friends lure others to take up the act as a way of fitting in the group. This is the end leads to fornication.
4. High libido (high sexual desire) has forced a number of youth to engage in fornication.
5. Poor dressing code in form of mini-skirts, body tights among others have caused fornication. These arouse the sexual feeling of the opposite sex and the end result is fornication.
6. To some youth its out of curiosity i.e. the desire to find out the truth about sex after being told by colleagues.
7. Prolonged courtship has made the youth vulnerable to sexual intercourse. This is because the partners get much closer to each other.
8. Some girls engage in fornication for fear of being rejected by their boyfriends in case they refuse to have sex with their boyfriends.
9. Too much desire for material wealth especially the girls. Some girls are ready exchange sex for a man, phones with the elderly men.
10. Some youth have the attitude that practice makes perfect, we learn by doing. This has attracted a number of the youth to engage in sex.
11. Lack of sex education as the youth see it very normal to engage in sex before marriage. The parents and the relatives have neglected their duty of teaching children sex education.
12. Influence of pornographic materials like blue movies which expose sexual materials which create the desire for having sexual intercourse.
13. Young people want to prove manhood and fertility i.e. they want to find out whether they can function well and thus end up fornicating.
14. Influence of western culture in that some youth copy western ways of living and behaving like kissing, dressing styles and other practices.

PROBLEMS ASSOCIATED WITH FORNICATION

1. Its a sin before God. Fornication is condemned as a form of sexual immorality according to Ephesians 5: 3-12. Sex is meant for pro-creation and mutual love.
2. There is high possibility of unwanted pregnancy. This is because sex is not well planned but its out of lust. Sometimes after getting pregnant, there is high possibility of abortion.
3. It leads to acquisition of sexually transmitted diseases (STDs) like HIV, Syphillis, gonorrhoea. Such a person ends up having a poor health and fails to do his normal routine work.
4. It leads to school dropout especially when the girl drops out of school to nurse the pregnancy hence dropping out of school prematurely.
5. It can to imprisonment after having sex with the under aged. Its normally boys who are imprisoned for they engage in sex with the under aged.
6. It can lead to barrenness or infertility in the youth when the pregnancy is aborted thus the ovary becoming infertile.
7. It leads to loss of virginity in the youth. The experience may create fear among the youth because of the pain and this may create fear of the opposite sex.
8. It can make one become a second hand partner or off layer due to frequent abortions. This makes the victim not to enjoy his marriage in future.
9. It makes one to lose respect in the community. This is especially true if the couple split and the public gets to know about it.
10. It creates false love by boys to the girls. This because after fornication, the boys tend to neglect the girls as the girl yearns for the boy in vain.
11. It can lead to parental rejection or neglect especially if the parents disapprove the act of fornication. This makes the child miss out on basic needs of life.
12. Girls are given nick names as a result of having loose character. Such names may be second hand, boda boda.

CASES OF SEX ABUSE

1. FORNICATION. This is sex before marriage and it sometimes referred to as pre-marital sex.
2. PROSTITUTION. This is where people engage in sex in return for money, material benefits and other favours.
3. ADULTERY. This is the act of having sex outside marriage relationship. It is also known as extra marital sex.
4. HOMOSEXUALITY. This is the act of having sex between members of the same sex. If its between men, they are called gays and if its women then they are referred to as lesbians.
5. DEFILEMENT. This is the act of having sex with an under aged person. For the case of Uganda its below 18 years.
6. RAPE. This is sex by force or having sex without someone’s consent.
7. MASTURBATION. This is the act of obtaining sexual satisfaction by manipulating one’s sexual organs in order to get sexually satisfied.
8. INCEST. This is sex between people who are closely related for example mother and son, father and daughter, sister and brother.
9. BEASTILITY. This is having sexual intercourse with animals like cows, goats, pigs, etc.

Revision Question: Why are some Ugandans practising homosexuality today?

1. Peer or group influence especially in single sexed schools.
2. Absence of the opposite sex.
3. Lack of self esteem to approach the opposite sex.
4. Curiosity i.e. experimenting and the desire to find out what homosexuality is about.
5. Bad examples within society.
6. Influence of the mass media especially the internet, surfing pornography.
7. Fearing to take on responsibility like unwanted pregnancy.
8. Lack of parental guidance.
9. Failure to control natural instinct i.e. high libido.
10. Abnormally of some people.
11. Lack of sex education programme for the youth.
12. Previous disappointment from the opposite sex.
13. Due to poverty, some young boys are lured into sodomy by the affluent whites in order to get money.

MARRIAGE IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

The following were the characteristics of marriage in traditional African societies;

1. Marriage was a community affair. The community offered sex education, made choice of the marriage partner and also contributed to bride wealth.
2. Marriage was for production of children. The children produced sealed the marriage, acted as a link between the living, the dead and the future generations.
3. Virginity was highly valued by most African traditional societies. A girl who was married when still a virgin would her parents and relatives a lot of respect, pride and special gifts were given.
4. Marriage was characterised by full payment of bride wealth. This meant that before its payment, the partners could not stay together.
5. It was a customary type of marriage that was conducted. In most cases they followed the customs of the girl’s society.
6. Marriage was polygamous. A man could marry as many women as he could afford. The more he had, the more prestigious he became in the society. And it ensured sexual satisfaction on the side of the man.
7. Marriage was compulsory for every adult. Those who remained unmarried were considered children. Sometimes those who were reluctant to marry, marriage partners were chosen for them.
8. There was widow inheritance as widows were inherited by one of the brothers of the late husband. This was because a wife was married to the family in the African traditional society.
9. Marriage was meant to be between partners of the same tribe. Therefore intermarriage was forbidden and in case it happened, the couple would be isolated by the community.
10. Marriage was taken to be a sacred obligation to be fulfilled by every adult. This is why it involved a lot of customs, rituals and taboos.
11. Marriage was to be between people of different clans. Therefore marrying from the same clan was unacceptable as the two were considered brother and sister.
12. In marriage, the husband was superior to the wife. The man was the head of the family and all family authority and decisions rested on the man.
13. When choosing a marriage partner, parents and relatives had a hand in making the final decision. Sometimes parents chose for their children well in advance when they were still young or even booked a pregnancy.

WAYS IN WHICH AFRICAN MARRIAGES WERE KEPT STABLE

1. Due to informal education were sex education and moral instructions were given to people who were preparing for marriage. They were helped on how to conduct themselves in marriage.
2. Courtship was done by the parents and other concerned relatives who could therefore make the right choice for their children.
3. Polygamy was encouraged and this helped women to be disciplined because they knew they had other competitors and also the husband was annoyed with one wife he would go to another.
4. Respect was observed and the women to be trained to be respectful and submissive to their husbands.
5. Bride wealth was encouraged and had to be paid before marriage and this made the woman to preserve due to fear of paying back bride wealth in case she was divorced.
6. By following all important cultural rituals for example polygamy, circumcision, naming of the children among others.
7. Punishments were given to all those who misbehaved during marriage like those who committed adultery would be divorced or caned thoroughly.
8. Pre-marital sex was punishable by burning one live, throwing one from a cliff and virgins were rewarded with a she-goat.
9. Children were produced and these created a strong bond between the marriage partners and the women had to stay in marriage in order to bring up their children.
10. Family disputes were settled by elders in the community and this helped many to have stable marriages.
11. Marriage was compulsory and a public affair and this is why divorce was discouraged because it needed participation of the whole community to consent it.
12. Women were inferior in all aspects of life and they agreed to stay in that position and therefore they had to be disciplined and submissive.

CHOICE OF A MARRIAGE PARTNER IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

There a number of ways through which marriage partners were got in African traditional society and these are;

1. Choice of a partner was done by the individual and later parents would do the negotiations for example a Karamojong boy would chase a girl and if they eloped then negotiations would be made.
2. Parents would also make choices for their children by identifying a potential partner for their children. Sometimes they would declare their intentions or make arrangements before the children were born.
3. Choice of marriage partner was also done by relatives who were in charge of the marriage affairs for example in Buganda it was the uncles and aunts who would identify partners for the boys and girls in the family.
4. Sometimes it would be through capturing the girl. Here the boy would capture the girl with the help of other boys and bride wealth would be paid later upon the parents’ acceptance.
5. In some societies, fights or wrestling was made between the boy and the girl and if the boy won, then the boy would take the girl for marriage.
6. Sometimes the marriage partners were got through elopement where a boy and a girl would secretly begin living together.
7. The choice was sometimes made through excitement and emotions especially during a beer party. Here a parent would give his son or daughter as a result of happiness.
8. Some people got good partners through widow inheritance i.e. upon the death of the husband, the brother or male relative would take the wife for example among the Adhola, Basoga it’s a common practice.
9. In some cases a go-between or a mediator would be used to declare the intentions of the boy intending to marry.
10. Other got partners gifts i.e. girls would be given out as gifts to friends and sometimes as a token of appreciation.
11. Through initiation ceremonies like circumcision i.e. after circumcision it was a must for the boy to pick a girl suitable for marriage among the Bagishu in Eastern Uganda.
12. Booking a womb of the expectant mother for the boy before the child is even born. This depended on the relationship between the two families.
13. Through contracts as parents could enter a contract with another family to ensure that marriage takes place between the two families.
14. Friendship development during communal work. In this case the young people could meet and fall in love and if the friendship went deeper then relatives would get concerned and organise formal courtship.

QUALITIES CONSIDERED FOR A MARRIAGE PARTNER IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

1. The family background of the boy or the girl was considered. The family members in the family had to be morally upright.
2. They also considered the health status of either of the boy or girl. The partner had to be free from diseases like leprosy, epilepsy, sickle cells among others.
3. Each partner had to be hardworking. Both the man and the woman had to be active when it came to domestic duties.
4. They considered the cultural background of each partner. It was required that the two partners follow the same culture to create harmony between the two partners.
5. The economic status especially of the boy was considered when choosing a marriage partner. They boy had to have wealth like cattle, land to prove capable that he would take care of the wife.
6. On the side of the girls, it was important that the girl was a virgin. Virginity was highly valued and commanded a lot of respect and brought a lot of rewards to the girl’s family.
7. They also considered the beauty of the girl. Girls with waistlines and beads around their necks, arms were very much admired by the boys.
8. They considered the clan of each partner. Partner were meant to be of different clans since those of the same clan were considered as brother and sister.
9. The character of the partners were also considered. The partner had to possess respect, kindness, humility, honesty among others.
10. Each partner had to posses the quality of hospitality by being welcoming and getting along easily with everyone in the community.
11. Heroism, if one was brave and skilled at doing something, he was at an advantage for example skilled hunters, warriors among others.
12. Fulfilment of initiation rites like circumcision among the Bagishu i.e. one was denied a partner if he was uncircumcised.
13. Productivity, a woman had to be fertile because in African traditional society, the major reason for marrying was to produce children.

COURTSHIP AND MARRIAGE IN CHURCH HISTORY

Early Church

1. There was freedom of choice of marriage partner by both boys and girls.
2. Monogamy was the ideal type of marriage and generally accepted by the society.
3. There was no fixed marriage ceremony among the Christians.
4. There were a number of divorce cases among the married partners.
5. Prostitution became rampant especially in cities like Corinth and it was regarded as temple prostitution but St. Paul discouraged it.
6. The married couple were expected to live permanently in marriage while loving and respecting each other.
7. Some Christians opted for polygamy instead of monogamy. Much as the church came out and condemned it.
8. Christians came up with a number of questions on marriage and these were;

* Whether a Christian would marry a pagan
* Whether Christians should go ahead and marry or stay single or celibates.
* Whether widows were free to go ahead and re-marry.
* Whether the married Christians were allowed to engage in sex.

However St. Paul in his first letter to the Corinthians 7: 1-40, gives his opinions on their questions.

Middle Ages

1. It was during this time that the church split into two i.e. the Western church (Catholics) and the Eastern church (Anglicans).
2. The Eastern church encouraged its followers to marry especially the religious leaders.
3. But the western church advocated for celibacy especially for the religious leaders for the sake of the gospel of Jesus Christ.
4. The marriage laws were written down in books and the Christians were called upon to follow them strictly.
5. Marriage ceremonies came in place and all those intending to marry were expected to observe.
6. Marriage became sacred and for one to attain salvation, he or she had to undergo through it.

HOW MISSIONARIES REACTED TO THE AFRICAN MARRIAGES

1. Missionaries emphasized monogamy as the ideal Christian marriage. Many African Christians were therefore forced to send away other women to achieve this ideal.
2. The missionaries always emphasized freedom of choice of marriage partner thus discouraging the parental interference.
3. They emphasized equality between the husband and the wife by teaching that the two were created in the image of God.
4. They encouraged the married partners to have love for each other and at the same time respect each other.
5. They encouraged baptism of children rather than initiation rites like child naming, circumcision of the male children.
6. They encouraged the husband and wife to stay permanently in their marriages. They taught that what God has put together no one should separate.
7. They introduced Christian weddings for the couple. Since then all Christian churches have insisted on weddings for members to receive God’s blessings in their marriage.
8. They discouraged the payment of bride wealth, they looked at it as exchange of women for marriage. This was lowering their status.
9. They also introduced celibacy (living single life) for the sake of the gospel yet the Africans advocated for marriage for all.
10. They were so much against the idea of widow inheritance by saying that such women had the right to decide whether to re-marry or not.

COURTSHIP AND MARRIAGE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

1. Monogamy is the ideal type of marriage as willed by God. God created for man (Adam) only one woman (Eve) according to Gen 2:18-25.
2. By God creating human beings as male and female with unique sexual features, God was initiating marriage.
3. Husband and wife are equal in marriage because both man and woman were created in the image and likeness of God (Genesis 1:27).
4. Marriage was for pro-creation since God blessed human beings to multiply and fill the earth by having many children.
5. Bride wealth/ bride service is acknowledged in the old testament for example Jacob offered bride service for seven years to the family of Rachael Leban (Gen 29:18-25).
6. Marriage is a permanent union because it involves one leaving the parents and the two shall become one and no man shall put asunder.
7. Courtship is recognised in the Old Testament for example Jacob and Rachael were in courtship for seven years before their marriage.
8. Faithfulness in marriage is encouraged. In Duet 20:14, the Israelites are discouraged from community adultery.
9. Man and woman are to act as co-creators in work in order to bring the world under their control.
10. Sex is a divine gift in marriage. Thats why God said the two will become one after leaving their parents. Uniting with the opposite sex meant having sex in marriage.
11. Love is an integral part in marriage according to Hosea 3:1. Here God tells Hosea to show love to his unfaithful wife, Gomer.
12. The man and the woman complement each other in marriage. This means man and woman cannot do without each other.
13. There has to be unity in marriage. This is because its emphasized that a man leaves his mother and is united to his wife.

COURTSHIP AND MARRIAGE IN THE NEW TESTAMANT

1. Jesus re-affirms monogamy as the ideal type of marriage by quoting Genesis 2:21-23, a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife and the two shall become one flesh.
2. Jesus encouraged permanency in marriage instead of divorce. No human being must separate what God has joined together (Mark 10:9).
3. Jesus calls for forgiveness in marriage for example He forgave the woman who was caught in adultery yet the law recommended stoning her to death.
4. In Mark 10:7, Jesus encourages unity among the married couple. He says that a man leaves his mother and father and is united with his wife and the two become one.
5. In Mark 10:11, Jesus teaches that a man who divorces his wife and marries another is guilty of adultery and so is the woman.
6. St. Paul urges those who cannot control themselves from sexual immoralities to go ahead and marry because marriage is approved by God.
7. St. Paul stresses the need of married partners to satisfy each others sexual needs to avoid temptations except only during prayer.
8. The new testament advocates for celibacy too for the sake of concentrating on serving God, Mathew 19: 11-12, 1 or 7:29-31.
9. St. Paul encourages every man to have his own wife and every woman to have her own husband (1 Cor 7:2).
10. St Paul encourages total submission to each other by saying that a wife is not a master of her own body but the husband is and the husband is not the master of his body but the wife is (1 Cor 7:4).
11. St. Paul encourages marriage of a believer and a non believer because the good acts of the believer may make the non believer to convert.
12. St. Paul advised husbands to live with their wives with the proper understanding that they are a weaker sex.
13. St. Peter disapproves outward beauty like hair styles, jewellery, expensive dresses and advocates for the beauty of the inner self.
14. St. Paul encourages widows to remarry but with a condition that the man must be a believer ( 1 Cor 7:39).

COMMON REVISION QUESTION ON COURTSHIP AND MARRIAGE

1a) What are the characteristics of Civil marriages?

b) In what ways do young Christians choose their marriage partners today?

2a) Why is unfaithfulness common in marriages in Uganda today?

b) How can the church help married couples to solve this problem?

3a) How did the African traditional society protect marriage relationships?

b) Explain the New Testament teaching about marriage

4a) show some of the ways used by African traditionalists in acquiring marriage partners.

b) Why are some of these methods inapplicable in today’s Uganda?

5a) Give reasons why polygamy was an accepted practice in traditional Africa.

b) Why do Christians not approve of the practice of polygamy?

6a) What qualities do young people look for in their prospective marriage partners?

b) How can they be helped by the Bible teaching to find good partners?

7a) Why do we have more marriage breakages today than in the past?

b) Explain the characteristics of a happy marriage.

8a) Why do some people fear Christian weddings today?

b) As a Christian, how would you help such people?

9a) What are the disadvantages of getting a marriage partner from advertisements in the mass media or internet?

b) As a Christian, what qualities would you like to find in your marriage partner.

10a) How can you advise a Christian who thinks that staying unmarried is a solution to AIDs?

b) In what ways did Traditional African society ensure stable marriages?

11a) Why is unfaithfulness common in marriages in Uganda today?

12a) Show the differences and similarities in the qualities considered in choosing a marriage partner in the present and traditional African society.

b) As a Christian, explain the qualities you would consider when choosing a marriage partner.

13a) Give the

i) Weakness and

ii) Strengths of bride wealth (dowry)

b) As a Christian, give reasons for and against bride wealth.

14a) What were the role of men and women in African traditional society?

b) In what ways has Christianity changed the women status in Africa?

15a) What qualities do young people look for in their prospective marriage partners?

b) How can they be helped by the bible teaching to find good partners?

16a) Outline the problems that young people intending to marry face their courtship.

b) How can the church help them to solve these problems?

17a) Why was polygamy practiced in traditional African society?

b) What do Christians consider to be a happy marriage?

SECTION E: MAN’S RESPONSE TO GOD THROUGH FAITH AND LOVE

SUB THEME ONE : MAN’S QUEST FOR GOD

The word “Quest” means to search for something with the intention of understanding it better. In this respect the term quest for God is meant to refer to man’s continuous effort to find out the truth and also obtain knowledge about God. Man by nature realizes that behind his llife, there is a supreme being upon which is dependant.

This realization gives man the desire to make a free response which he does through religious beliefs. This quest can be expressed through spoken words i.e. prayers, actions, music and lifestyles.

MAN’S QUEST FOR GOD IN THE PRESENT SITUATION

There is a search for God today and people are seeking for meaningful life beyond themselves for reality, truth and basically for God. This search is often more felt than is spoken.

How man searches for God today;

1. Through prayer which are recited individually or collectively. Apart from Sunday, they dedicate some special time for prayer, communicating to God.
2. Christians repent their sins to be right with God for God is holy. Repentance involves regretting the sins committed and turning away from them.
3. The Christians baptise the new believers. Baptism is an expression of joining God’s family and at the same time cleanses one of the sin inherited from Adam and Eve.
4. They preach the gospel following Jesus’ command of taking the gospel to all nations. The gospel is preached in the churches, market places, along the streets, on radio and televisions among others.
5. They read and study God’s word (bible study) to understand the truth which reveals God’s will and get strengthened in faith.
6. They organise and attend fellowships where they share the word of God so as to be strengthened. In these fellowships, Christians praise and worship, give testimonies and preach the word of God.
7. By composing Christian songs and hymns. These express their faith and extend their appreciation for the good things God has done and still doing in their lives.
8. By fasting where Christians deny themselves the worldly pleasures like food, sex for a given period of time and engage in meditation.
9. By sharing the holy Eucharist or holy communion. They eat the bread (which symbolizes the body of Christ) and take wine (which symbolizes the blood of Christ).
10. By going for pilgrimages. Here Christians pay visits to holy places for example in Uganda, every 3rd june Christians go to Namugongo to remember the boldness of African Christians who were burnt in 1886 for their faith.
11. Through engaging in charitable works were Christians to give assistance to the needy by giving them basic needs like food, clothes, medical care among others.
12. Through writing Christian literature to explain their knowledge about God and His mighty works for example the catholic church releases the Munno newspaper every Sunday and the leadership magazine every month.
13. Through constructing churches to bring Christians together for prayer, praise, worship among others for example Rubaga miracle centre which is under Pastor Robert Kayanja.
14. By giving offerings in the church in form of money, foodstuffs, clothes to help in the running of the church affairs.
15. By living a self denial life. Christians deny themselves the worldly pleasures in order to serve God for example the Nuns and Priests of the catholic church who practice poverty in order to serve God.
16. People have attached themselves to church work as pastors, reverends, priests, nuns for example Pr. Robert Kayanja of Rubaga miracle centre has involved himself in church work.

FACTORS THAT PROMPT MAN TO SEARCH FOR GOD (THE ATTRIBUTES OF GOD)

1. God is the creator. He created and Has powers over heavens and the earth. All things happen as He wills. Man therefore prays to God for his needs.
2. God is omnipotent. He is all powerful and the almighty. Man therefore seeks protection from Him against all problems.
3. God is omniscient. He is all wise and all knowing. People seek God for His wisdom because He is wiser than all wise men in the world.
4. God is omnipresent. God is present everywhere at the same time. He is in full control of the world. They seek His guidance wherever they are.
5. God is all seeing. He sees everything in the world at the same time. He is the ‘big eye’ watching over the world and man cannot hide from Him. He therefore has knowledge of all things existing anywhere.
6. God is transcendent. He is extremely great. He is beyond the limits of human knowledge and experience. He is above all things and people always seek to understand His greatness through worship.
7. God is immanent. He is very close to man. He is very near to His people especially in times of problems. Man is always conscious of God’s presence and therefore involves God in his affairs.
8. God is holy. He is pure and that’s why man has to approach him in that state. He therefore asks God for forgiveness through repentance whenever he feels he has committed a sin.
9. God is loving. He treats His creatures with affection through His unconditional love. They also seek his love through worship.
10. God is eternal. He is immortal, has no beginning and no end (He is the Alpha and Omega). People seek God to have that eternity with Him after death.
11. God is all hearing. That God hears and understands all languages, so understands even the secret thoughts and the unsaid words. He is therefore accessible to all people who seek Him.
12. God is all perfect. Man believes God is perfect in everything i.e. He is perfectly good, perfectly beautiful, just among others. So people seek God to correct their imperfections.
13. God is impartial. He does not discriminate people who seek Him. He treats all people equally regardless of race, sex, status or rank. All people need His salvation.
14. God is the Alpha and Omega. I.e. He has no beginning and has no end and many people search for Him because of this reason.
15. God is a provider and sustainer of life. Whoever prays to God gets what he or she wants for example when the Israelites were thirsty and hungry, God provided food and water to the Israelites while they were in Israel.

WAYS HOW GOD HAS REVEALED HIMSELF TODAY

1. God has revealed Himself through His son Jesus Christ who says he is the way to the father for those who believe in Him. This explains why Christians pray through Jesus Christ as their interceeder/mediator.
2. God has revealed himself through the holy scriptures like the bible and other religious literature books which people read and understand more about God.
3. Through the power of the Holy Spirit as it empowers religious leaders to perform miracles of healing, casting out of demons for example pastor Kayanja Robert of Lubaga miracle centre has performed miracles.
4. God has revealed Himself through religious sacraments that Christians receive for example the sacrament of holy communion, baptism.
5. Through answering the believers’ prayers and also providing their needs like the blind have received back their sight, barren women have been blessed with children.
6. God has revealed himself through the good morals of the good people like being humble, loving, kind, prayerful, merciful, etc.
7. God has revealed through dreams and visions has He reveals messages for the religious leaders to tell/preach to the Christians.
8. God has revealed Himself through His creative nature as He continues to create things like stars, moon, sky, plants, trees among others.
9. God has revealed Himself through religious historical events as they celebrate the achievements of God like the birth of Jesus (Christmas day), resurrection of Jesus (Easter day).
10. God has revealed through personalities like the bishops, priests, pastors, catechists who do God’s work of preaching the gospel and other religious activities.

PROBLEMS FACED BY CHRISTIANS IN THEIR SEARCH FOR GOD

1. They face poverty/lack of money for transport, assisting the poor and the needy.
2. They face persecution which involves insults, mockery by fellow Christians and government.
3. They face conflicts/divisions between churches/religious denominations and opposition.
4. Lack of time since every one is involved in work and leisure activities.
5. Misinterpretation of scriptures and poor preaching where sometimes the preachers are boring.
6. Cults some of which have led to death for example the restoration of the ten commandments cult led by Joseph Kibwetere led to the death of thousands of peole on 17th march 2000 in Kanungu district.
7. Many people are looking at religion as a source of finance and wealth.
8. Bad examples from the church leaders as they engage in a number of evil activities.
9. Discrimination among the people based on race, tribe, sex among others.
10. Political instabilities in some areas makes people be on the run and fail to go to church.
11. The church is becoming too commercialised which has chased the poor since they cannot pay in order to for the church leaders to render services to them
12. Divided loyalties as Christianity and African traditional religion have different demands.
13. The development of science and technology which has caused a lot of doubt in man’s mind about God’s existence.
14. The unseen nature of God makes man doubt God’s existence because no man on earth has ever seen God instead people just imagine how God looks like.
15. The unanswered prayers were man continues to pray to God but never gets it. As a result of this people are totally discouraged from praying.

MAN’S QUEST FOR GOD IN THE AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

Africans are great seekers of God. Professor John Mbiti refers to them as being, ‘Notoriously religious’. An African did not do anything without God. In their search for God, African did the following;

1. Africans used to consult the spirits in their search for God. Spirits were invisible beings and Africans believed that they were nearer God.
2. Africans searched for God through prayer. These prayers were individual or communal were Africans expressed their faith and trust in God.
3. The Africans praised and worshipped God. Here songs were sung which expressed deep faith in their God. They did not have a fixed day of worship.
4. Africans also built shrines in showing their faith in God. These places were for religious functions and Africans respected them for they were holy for example the Baganda built shrines where cleansing of people with bad omen was done.
5. They made sacrifices to spiritual beings. This was done by giving material things in order to seek for blessings or avert curses for example the Basoga and Baganda offered sacrifices to God in request for good harvest and other blessings.
6. They believed in the existence of a supreme being and they named it God. A number of African societies gave different names to God to explain who He was for example the creator (Katonda in Buganda, Ruhanga among the Banyoro/Batooro.
7. They believed in divinities who were believed to have direct contact with God for example among the Baganda had Mukasa as the god of rain, Kibuka as the god of war and in Tooro, Irungu is the god of the jungle.
8. They consulted religious specialists like priests, diviners, fortune tellers among others. These played a number of roles like healed the sick, lead the rituals, invoke the spirits to remove misfortunes.
9. They respected certain places which were considered to be holy for example big tree, hills, mountains among others. It was believed that the spirits used to reside in those places for example among the Baganda, they respected Nakayima tree in Mubende because they regarded it as holy.
10. Africans also respected spiritual objects such as the spears, drums, beads among others. These were owned by individuals, families, clan for spiritual work. They could be kept in bags or put in houses.
11. They believed in ancestors who were believed to be dead people and they were nearer to the supreme God. They were considered to be stronger than the living.
12. They believed in magic and witchcraft for the Africans believed that such power was granted by the supreme God.
13. Africans searched for God through moral living i.e. they lived morally upright lives because even the God they worshipped was holy.

DIVINITIES IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

In their search for God, Africans believed in divinities. These were also regarded as lesser gods since they were directly below the supreme God.

Each of these divinities was responsible for a particular life experience for example in Buganda, Mukasa was the god of rain, Kibuka as the god of war.

They were believed to be mediators between God and the living. They were regarded as having absolute existence of their own. Africans addressed God through them.

They were created by God just like the human beings though God gave them greater powers than that of the human beings.

Africans would pray to God through the divinities who in turn would present people’s needs to the supreme God.

Children were named after the divinities to recognise their work, presence and as a sign of respect for example Kyomya, Ndahura in Tooro and Bunyoro respectively.

Sometimes the divinities would posses human beings. This made the possessed people to do extra ordinary things like becoming too strong, speaking in tongues among others.

They showed their presence in a number of ways for example through human beings, insects, animals among others.

In extreme cases, they would act independently i.e. they could do things on their own without seeking for permission from God.

Africans believed that the supreme being was involved in the affairs of human beings through the divinities since they were below the supreme God.

Because of having qualities of human beings and God, they were regarded by Africans as semi-human and semi-spiritual.

IMPORTANCE OF PRAYERS IN TRADITIONAL AFRICAN SOCIETY

Prayers in traditional African society had the following importances.

1. It was through prayers that Africans would make their requests to God. Some of the requests would be long life, protection, children among others.
2. Prayers brought about unity in the community as peace would gather together as a family or a clan or community and pray.
3. Through prayers, Africans can express their gratitude to God for any achievement acquired like child birth, victory in a war among others.
4. Prayer introduced an individual to a new understanding of God. People got to understand who and what God was after answering their prayers.
5. It was one way of expressing faith in God. Africans believe in the existence of God and believed that God could do them wonders.
6. Africans gained courage when life appeared to be threatened and difficult. They would always call on God to lend a hand.
7. Prayer helped Africans to surrender themselves to God. Here they would express their deep feelings to the supreme God.
8. Prayer could help Africans to search for a meaningful life as one opened and surrendered to the supreme God.
9. Prayer was a way through one would live in communion with God. It reflected the social relationship between God and the human being.
10. It was a way of approaching and communicating with God. Africans would approach and communicate to God for different purposes.
11. Through prayer, Africans would gain the courage of doing daily activities like digging, hunting, among others. This was because they knew God was on their side.
12. Prayer enabled one to interpret his relationship with God and experiences in the light of the ancestors.
13. It led to the observance of morality in the society and could keep the cultural candle burning.
14. Through prayer, one was able to grow in his awareness of God and the ancestors.
15. Through prayer, one could learn the ideals of patience and tolerance.

SACRIFICES IN TRADITIONAL AFRICA

Sacrifices were material things that were given to God and other spiritual beings during situations like death, child birth failure, drought, wars among others. Some of the items included foodstuffs, animals and sometimes human beings.

ROLES OF SACRIFICES IN TRADITIONAL AFRICAN SOCIETY

1. It was a way of giving respect to God and other spiritual beings like divinities, ancestors. This is why it formed the basis of social life.
2. Sacrifices helped to please the ancestors and they would divert any curses of any form from the society they were intended for.
3. It was one way of cleansing people of their sins for example people who had sex with relatives or who had murdered.
4. It was the basis of worshipping the supreme God and other spiritual beings. People recognised their superiority by sacrificing to them.
5. They could remove sadness and then they bring happy moments in people’s lives. In the event of death, people feasted to regain happiness.
6. It formed a way of expressing joy and gratitude to the supreme God and other spiritual beings for any achievement got like victory in a war, child birth among others.
7. In case of broken relationships, sacrifices would be used to reconcile such people in order for peace and harmony to prevail in the society.
8. Through giving sacrifices, Africans were able to get blessings from God which were in form of victories in war, child birth, good harvest among others.
9. Africans would fellowship with the departed members of the family through sacrificing to them. They would give them food, libations among others.
10. In some societies, sacrifices acted as food for the community members for example the Karamojong could eat the blood of the sacrificed animal.
11. Sacrifices helped Africans to remember the important occasions in their lives like marriage, child birth, victory in war among others.

COMPARISON BETWEEN TRADITIONAL RELIGION AND CHRISTIANITY WAYS OF SEARCHING FOR GOD.

Similarities

1. In both religions there is offering sacrifices to their spiritual beings like God among others.
2. Both believe in the oneness of God i.e. they both believe in the existence of a supreme God.
3. In both religions there is a belief in the life after death. At death, the spirit leaves the body and goes to the next world.
4. In both, the believers engage in prayers as a way of communicating to God.
5. In both, there is giving names to God which shows Him as powerful, creator, the controller of the universe.
6. In both, there are places where they go to worship God i.e. Christians go to church and the traditionalists go to the shrines.
7. Both of them believe in morally as an important aspect in keeping a good relationship between the human beings and God.
8. Both religions believe in sacred objects i.e. traditionalists have drums, spears and the rosary, bible for the Christians.
9. They both have priests who act as mediators to link people to God. These have a divine calling to do the work of God.
10. Both have the concept of helping the underprivileged group with basic needs of life like food, medical care.

Differences

1. African traditional societies paid constant paid loyalty to culture and its demands whereas Christianity invites people to go beyond the demands of culture.
2. Christians accept the Holy Spirit to guide their lives while the Africans believed in the ancestral spirits to guide them.
3. Christians give their children saints’ names after baptism while Africans name their children names of ancestors.
4. Christians pray to God through Jesus Christ while Africans prayed through divinites, medicine men who would deliver their prayers to God.
5. Christians have special days for worship like Sunday and Saturday while Africans worship was done anytime there was need.
6. Christians have formally accepted prayers like the creed, the Lord’s prayer while Africans pray according to the moments’ needs.
7. The Christians build churches as places of worship while Africans build shrines as places of worship.
8. Christians preach the gospel while Africans preserved their cultural beliefs, customs, religious rituals and pass on to the next generation.
9. Christians study/read the bible to know more about God while Africans have only oral literature.
10. Christians give offerings since Christ has been sacrificed for all while in African tradition they offer sacrifices.
11. In Christianity, baptism is a symbol of initiating one into the church while in traditional Africa, its initiation rites like circumcision among the Bagishu is a way of searching for God.
12. Christians use scientific methods like microphones, speakers to search for God while Africans used traditional methods like drums.

MAN’S QUEST FOR GOD IN CHURCH HISTORY

Ways how the early Christians searched for God.

1. They preached the gospel in order to fulfil the commission that was given by Jesus, “Go into the world and preach the good news to all mankind” Mark 16:15.
2. The disciples carried out charitable works. They gave basic needs like food to the needy like the poor, widows, orphans.
3. They engaged in prayers on regular basis. Christians would communicate God since it was believed that faith in God depended much on times he spent in prayer.
4. They performed miracles in Jesus’ name for example Peter and John healed a lame man at the Jerusalem temple gate.
5. They wrote epistles to individuals and various communities for example Paul wrote 1 and 2 Corinthians, Galatians, Romans among others.
6. They gave testimonies as they proclaimed the message of the Lord. They would speak the good things Jesus had done for them after getting converted.
7. They founded churches in various communities for example Paul founded the Corinthian, Galatians, Roman churches. He travelled to these places and preached to them.
8. They shared the holy communion which was done in memory of the last super and the blood of Jesus which was poured for the sinners.
9. They organised fellowships for the believers. These were regular meetings of brethrens where they observed oneness and shared the word of God.
10. They fasted by denying themselves food or drinks for a day or any other specified period in order to devote themselves to God.
11. They laid hands on the new converts so that they would receive the Holy Spirit and blessings from God.
12. They baptised new converts. Whoever believed in Jesus Christ and was baptised became a member of God’s family for example Peter baptised over 3000 converts in Samaria.
13. They trained others to help with the work of preaching the gospel for example St. Paul trained Titus, Timothy among others.
14. They shared material and financial resources with others. The rich Christians would sell off their property and the proceeds would be shared with the poor.

EXAMPLES OF GOD’S SEEKERS IN CHURCH HISTORY

a) CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA

1. He was born in Athens around AD 150.
2. His parents were pagans but he got converted to Christianity and was baptised.
3. After conversion, his search for God started and did not end.
4. He went in search for the best Christian teachings to S. Italy, Syria and Egypt. In all these places, he found very remarkable teachers who impressed him especially Pantaenus, the chief Christian leader in Alexandria.
5. He made many writings on the Christian life showing that even if he took rest to travel, he remained a seeker of true knowledge about God.
6. Clement later succeeded Pantaenus as a chief Christian leader.
7. He searched for God by humbling himself and learning from communities where went.
8. He searched for God by undertaking a study in philosophy at the university of Athens.

b) ST. AUGUSTINE OF HIPPO

1. He was born in AD 354 in Numibia in N. Africa.
2. Though born of a Christian mother (St. Monica), Augustine was not a Christian.
3. For a long time he searched for an answer to the meaning of life without much success.
4. His search took him to Milan in N. Italy where Ambrose was the bishop.
5. Ambrose’s teaching impressed him and he began to understand the meaning of scriptures.
6. He later came to realize that in order to find God he had to change his life.
7. He got baptised and this marked the beginning of his search for a deeper understanding of the Christian faith.
8. He made every effort to defend the Christian faith against wrong teachings.
9. His search continued and he became to realize that man’s heart is restless until it rests in God.
10. He wrote much Christian literature that helped to inspire many of his followers for example he wrote, ‘The confession’, ‘The city of God’ among others.
11. He corrected some of the false teachings that had been developed for example the pre-destination doctrine advanced by John Calvin of Switzerland.

MAN’S QUEST FOR GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

How did the people in the Old Testament search for God?

1. Through monotheism i.e. belief in the existence of only one God –Yahweh for example Abraham left worshiping the gods of the sun and the moon to worship only one God-Yahweh.
2. They frequently prayed to Yahweh as an expression of their search for God for example Abraham prayed for God’s intervention during the Exodus.
3. They also remained obedient to and follow the covenant laws as a way of searching for God. They had to study, internalise and memorize the law so as to keep God’s presence in their daily lives.
4. By giving sacrifices and offerings as a way of searching for God for example the sacrifices of Cain and Abel. Abraham was ready to offer his son as a sacrifice to God.
5. They built altars for God to signify His revelation to them for example Abraham was instructed to build altars for God from where he gave offerings and sacrifices.
6. They further built places of worshipping God like synagogues and temples for example king Solomon built the Jerusalem temple in honour of Yahweh.
7. By observing the wonders of the world like the sun, stars, mountains among others as God’s creations.
8. They made annual pilgrimages to the holy temple in Jerusalem to re-dedicate themselves to God and give thanks to him for His continued support in their lives.
9. They observed the Sabbath day of rest. Every seventh day of the week was a day of rest from work during which they would pray and worship God.
10. By listening to God’s messengers i.e. priests, judges and prophets like Moses, Ezekiel, Jeremiah among others.
11. By praising and worshiping God for example king David led the Israelites in praising God through singing and dancing as they transferred the covenant box back to Jerusalem.
12. The Israelites repented to God when they sinned for example King David repented after committing the double sins of adultery and murder.
13. They entered in a covenant with God at the foot of mount Sinai and they promised to obey and worship God alone.
14. They renewed their earlier covenant with God as they settled down in the promised land. This took place at Shechem and they promised to serve God alone and obey all his laws.

HOW GOD REVEALED HIMSELF TO MAN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

1. Through personalities like prophets such as Amos, Isaiah, Samuel. These were God’s spokesmen and God would always send them to His people.
2. Through the Patriachs i.e Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. He called out Abraham out of Haran into the promised land.
3. Through natural phenomenon like clouds, thunder for example the clouds directed the Israelites to the promised land and it also re-appeared at the foot of Mt. Sinai.
4. Through dreams and visions for example Abraham and Samuel experienced this as recorded in Genesis 15:1ff and Samuel 3:1ff respectively.
5. Through calamities for example famine in the wilderness faced by the Israelites, the plagues and floods faced by the Egyptians because of enslaving the Israelites.
6. The Israelites felt God’s presence through His laws – ten commandments which were kept in the covenant box.
7. God revealed to man through provisions. He gave the Israelites food, water, quails and even kings who led the Israelites.
8. Through leading them and winning for them victory over their political enemies for example the war they won against the Philistines.
9. Through the covenant box (ark) which was carried to war grounds and the Israelites won the wars.
10. God revealed Himself to man through a voice for example during the call of Abraham, Moses and Samuel.
11. Through some reforms carried out by kings to bring the people to normal for example the reforms of king Josiah.
12. By sending them(Israelites) in exile during the prophetic times, He was showing that He was powerful.
13. Through miracles for example He made a path across the Red sea to enable the Israelites cross as the Egyptians were pursuing them.

ABRAHAM AND MOSES AS SEEKERS OF GOD

A) ABRAHAM’S SEARCH FOR GOD.

1. Abraham was a son of Terah, and the grandson of Nahor. He used to worship the gods of nature i.e. the sun, moon, etc.
2. As a true seeker of God, he responded with faith to Yahweh’s call and began worshipping only one God – Yahweh.
3. He accepted to move from Haran to the land of Canaan as instructed by God (Genesis 12: 1-10).
4. Abraham built altars from where he worshipped God and offered sacrifices to Him (Genesis 22:9).
5. He further offered sacrifices to Yahweh (Genesis 15:9-10). He even accepted to offer his son as a sacrifice to God (Genesis 22: 10-14).
6. He had faith and believed in the God he could not see. His faith, obedience made him to be the grandfather of all believers.
7. He constantly relied on God’s guidance and support in all his endeavours i.e. he did not divorce his wife even when fulfilment of God’s promises appeared impossible.

B) MOSES AS A SEEKER OF GOD

1. Moses was born a jew and raised by the Egyptian royal family.
2. He realized that his own effort to liberate his people was not enough (exodus 2: 11-15).
3. His search for God began when he came face to face with God during the burning bush incidence.
4. From that experience, he realized he was in a holy ground confronting a holy God.
5. He learnt that God was not new but had since been worshipped by his ancestors, ....... the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, Exodus 3:6.
6. Moses realised that God’s revelation to him was for a purpose. His task was to liberate God’s people from the Egyptian slavery.
7. Through his call, Moses was able to know the name of God, I AM WHO I AM (Exodus 3:14)
8. He further learnt that Yahweh was a powerful God signified by the following, the stick which became a miracle stick, the 10 plagues, the Passover and eventual deliverance from Egypt.
9. He accepted the task of leading his people out of slavery to freedom with God’s guidance.
10. He always prayed to God for help especially when the Israelites had problems, Exod 15:25, 17:4.
11. He was always obedient to God’s commands for example at the burning bush, the Passover, the crossing of the Red sea, at mount Sinai among others.
12. He became a mediator between God and His people. He accepted to become God’s spokesman(prophet) giving the will of God to the people.
13. He was a law giver. He brought the Ten Commandments from God to the Israelites (Exod 20:1-17). He also gave them other laws to guide their relationships.
14. He put complete trust in God which enabled him to serve Yahweh and other people effectively.
15. His faith and trust in God made him to become the leader of the people, the liberator, miracle worker, chief priest, law giver, God’s spokesman, etc

THE NATURE OR CHARACTERISTICS OF GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

1. God is a worker. He was able to get soil and formed the man during the creation activity.
2. God is holy. When God appeared in the burning bush. He told Moses that the ground he was holy.
3. God is the provider. He provided to the Israelites food in form of quails and manna, water as they were going to the promised land.
4. God is invisible. During the call of Abraham, Moses, Samuel among others. God is only heard and not seen physically.
5. God is omnipotent (powerful). He is mighty and powerful for example He defended the Egyptian gods during the deliverance of the Israelites from the bondage of slavery.
6. God is omnipresent. God is everywhere for example He was with Moses during His call, when he was receiving the Ten Commandments and during the Passover event.
7. God is omniscient. God is all-knowing for example He was aware of the plight of His people in Egypt. He knew when people sinned and sent prophets to them for example He sent prophet Nathan to king David, prophet Elijah to king Ahab among others.
8. God is the creator. God reveals himself as the creator of the world and the universe plus all that is in it according to Gen 1 and 2.
9. God is loving. He expressed His love to the people of Israel by using Moses to set them free from the bondage of slavery in Egypt.
10. God is transcendent. He is above human knowledge and understanding for example Job and his friends failed to understand God and when Job suffered much as he was righteous.
11. God is spirit. He was invisible and therefore no one can make His image. The spirit of God was present at creation according to Gen 1.
12. God is universal. He reveals himself as the God of all people for example He pronounced judgement and punishment on Israel’s neighbours like Tyre. Philistia, Edom among others.

MAN’S QUEST FOR GOD IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Jesus taught the following on man’s quest for God;

1. Jesus taught that God is a loving father and man should respond to him with love and trust.
2. He confirmed that He had come for the salvation of all mankind and therefore people were to be open to His message in order to get the truth.
3. He encouragaed forgiveness and reconciliation among his followers. This is why himself forgave the woman who was caught in adultery and those who crucified him.
4. He identified himself as a way, the truth and the life and no one reaches the father except through Him (John 14:16).
5. He encourages His followers to be merciful to each other as its the only way to the father in Heaven would be merciful to them (Mathew 5:7)
6. He refers to Himself as the good shepherd who knows his sheep by their names and was willing to die for them (John 10:1ff).
7. He encourages love for each other as brings harmony here on earth and also in heaven where we shall go after this earthly life.
8. He called upon his followers to help the needy like the widows, orphans, poor in order to receive rewards from His father.
9. He advised His followers to pray in order for the heavenly father to respond to their needs. He went further and taught the Lord’s prayer.
10. He advised His followers to love God with all their strength, soul and mind in their search for Him.
11. He encouraged the believers to ask so that they are given, knock at the door to be opened and seek so that they could find.
12. He encouraged the believers to endure the suffering they were going through. As believers in Christ, they were bound to go through such for the sake of the gospel.
13. He encouraged the followers to be born again in order to attain everlasting life for example He told Nicodemus in the evening to be born again in order to attain everlasting life.
14. He advised the followers to repent their sins. This would enable them to be pure and holy like the father in heaven.

COMMON REVISION QUESTIONS ON MAN’S QUEST FOR GOD

1a) In which ways did the Uganda martyrs prove their belief in God?

b) Why does a modern Christian find the search for God very difficult today?

2a) Show how

i) Clement of Alexandria

ii) Augustine of Hippo searched for God

b) Explain the ways in which modern Christians search for God today.

3a) Explain the role of prayer in African Traditional Society.

b) show how God revealed Himself in the Old Testament.

4a) Give evidence to show that traditional Africans believed in God.

b) Explain the role of prayers in the daily life of a Christian.

5a) Mention the ways used by the traditional Africans to communicate with God.

b) Explain the attributes of God as found in the old testament.

6a) Show how traditional Africans searched for God.

b) How did the people of the old testament search for God?

c) Give reasons why Jesus often opposed some of the ways in which the Jews searched for God.

7a) Explain the;

i) Similarities, and

ii) Differences between the ways in which people searched for God in traditional African society and in the present situation.

8a) Explain how people seek for God through the church today.

b) What is Jesus’ teaching about people’s search for God?

9a) How did the religious rituals in the African traditional societies demonstrate the people’s search for God?

b) What is the importance of Baptism to Christians?

10a) Describe the ways in which people search for God in Uganda today.

b) How did the early Christians search for God?

SUB-THEME TWO: MAN’S EVASION OF GOD

The term evasion means to avoid or to turn away/ run away/dodge/ignore. Therefore man’s evasion of God refers to the tendency of man to do without God’s guidance and focuses his attention to something else for his survival.

MAN’S EVASION OF GOD IN THE PRESENT SITUATION

How does man evade God today?

Man evades God through his evil deeds. Attitudes and thoughts as seen below;

1. Trusting in science and technology like computers to provide the solutions to man’s problems instead of trusting in God.
2. The cases of corruption, bribery, embezzlement show man’s evasion of God. People use their offices to cheat money, use of church money by church leaders for personal development than its right purpose for example Hon. Jim Muhwezi used the Global Fund money for his personal benefits yet it was supposed to benefit AIDS patients.
3. By engaging in murder of innocent people through wars and other terrorist activities. Man was empowered to preserve life but not to destroy it for example the late Hon. Noble Mayombo was poisoned to death.
4. By practicing witchcraft and magic. People go to witch doctors to solve their problems instead of trusting in God. Others use magic and witchcraft to kill enemies or rivals for example Kato Kajubi went to a witch doctor in Masaka and offered Joseph Kasirye to be sacrificed in order to become more rich.
5. Through being too hungry for power and trying to get each power at any cost. Some end up fighting each other to gain leadership yet authority is God given for example president Yoweri Museveni of Uganda who has been president for more than 30 years.
6. By engaging in child abuse. People have subjected children to sexual defilement, hard labour, child battering, denial of rights and freedom among others for example Aisha Nabukeera who was burnt by the step mother.
7. Through discrimination of one another basing on race, tribe, education, religion among others. Worst still Christians discriminate against others on basis of money or social standing instead of being united.
8. Through using God’s name for personal enrichment. Church leaders use their positions to manipulate Christians to pay lots of money for church services.
9. By having too much love for material things like houses, clothes, phones, cars. This has made Christians to engage in ungodly acts to get rich quickly like bribery, smuggling, killing, embezzlement among others.
10. By engaging in sexual immoralities like homosexuality, lesbianism, fornication, adultery among others. This is misuse of bodies which are to be kept holy.
11. By refusing to repent and changing the evil ways. They forget the repentance is the basis for receiving forgiveness from God.
12. By having very little time for prayer or living a prayerless life. People need to communicate to God so that He can answer them.
13. Through hating one another yet Jesus requires us to love one another in order to live in a society free of disharmony and instability.
14. By practicing revenge for any wrong done onto them. But Jesus’ teaching of forgiveness is very clear as He says one should forgive seven times seventy seven.
15. By practicing gambling especially by the youth. God created human beings as man and woman to be workers.

WAYS IN WHICH RELIGIOUS LEADERS HAVE TURNED AWAY FROM GOD (Refer to the Christian disloyalties today).

REASONS FOR MAN’S EVASION

Why do people evade God?

1. Advancement in science and technology for example introduction of improved drugs, better and improved ways of treating people like plastic surgery, heart transplanting have made man less dependent on God.
2. Poor preaching methods by some religious leaders has made some people less interested in God. Some religious leaders are bring, dull, abusive, quarrelsome and this makes people to avoid going to church.
3. Prejudice and racism practiced by some Christians act as obstacles to accepting Christianity. Some religious leaders tend to respect the rich more than the poor yet Christianity advocates for equality.
4. The constant suffering and frustrations experienced by Christians. Such Christians end up having a feeling that God has abandoned them and they look for other means.
5. When they fail to achieve their goals through Christianity i.e. some people join Christianity with other motives like to get education, medical treatment, a trip abroad and when they fail, they abandon Christianity.
6. Christianity is judged as being a foreign religion and quite separate from the true life of an African. Some people believe it was imposed on the black Africans.
7. Influence of magic and witchcraft which solves man’s problems. This explains why the number of witch doctors is on the increase in Uganda today for example its alleged that Kato Kajubi got his riches from witchcraft.
8. The delayed second coming of Jesus has made people to decline in faith and some to abandon Christianity.
9. The absence of miracles as opposed to the times of Jesus and makes people doubt God. People have felt that God has ignored them yet they are in desperate situations like childless marriages, illness among others.
10. The number of economic hardships faced be Christians has made them to ignore God. People have opted for other ways other than seeking blessings from God.
11. The bad examples and practices shown by religious leaders and other Christians make others to stumble. Some church leaders are not exemplary, they do not practice what they preach for example Pr. Yiga Augustine of Rival church Kawala has encouraged revenge.
12. The unanswered prayers of God has made people to give up their belief in God. These lose out on being patient and end up losing their trust in God.
13. Influence of formal education as the elites seen to have a lot of knowledge to the extent that they disregard the existence of God since they cannot prove it.
14. Accumulation of wealth has made people to turn away from God. The rich think that they have everything they need in life and see no importance in believing in God.
15. Influence of peers especially if they are non-believershas forced people to ignore God. To suit in a group, one has to behave like others and so ends up turning away from God.

THE CHURCH’S CONTRIBUTION IN BRINGING MAN BACK TO GOD

What effort is the church making to bring people back to God?

1. The church is modernising worship by using musical instruments like guitars, pianos as a way of attracting the youth to attend church services.
2. The church is using Sunday schools to help people especially the young to have a wider understanding of their faith.
3. The church is providing educational services to the people they serve. In these schools, prayers are compulsory and the examples of such schools include St. Mary’s college Kisubi, Kings’ college Buddo, Trinity college Nabbingo among others.
4. The church is organising door to door family visitation which are centred on helping people on how to interprete the bible.
5. The church is providing recreational centres for retreats, entertainment and other religious purposes for example Nsambya sharing hall, Nabinoonya beach, kisubi seminary beach among others.
6. The church is organising bible studies on daily or weekly basis especially in the evening to bring the believers together instead of involving in ungodly things.
7. The church is building more structures to accommodate the ever increasing number of believers. There are a number of well decorated and furnished structures built for example Liberty Worship centre, Kansanga miracle centre, Rubaga miracle centre.
8. The church is providing guidance and couseling to the problematic people. This has helped to bring Christians back especially the youth to have a wider understanding of the faith.
9. The church is writing many Christian books which its using to emphasize Christian values. These books are in form of magazines, pamphlets, among others.
10. The church is incorporating the people into the ministry as religious leaders, altar boys and girls among others as a way of helping them serve their God.
11. The church is using Sunday sermons to help people especially the youth to have a wider understanding of their faith.
12. The church is establishing charity organisations to help the needy like the orphans, poor, widows among others. These organisations cater for the basic needs of the needy for example Watooto children founded by Pastor Skinner.
13. The church is providing employment to its believers in this established institutions as teachers, doctors. This has helped the believers to improve on their standard of living and continue being loyal to God.
14. The church is organising fellowships as a way of creating unity and making the weak Christians strong and firm in their faith. In these fellowships, believers worship, praise and pray to God.
15. The church is involving itself in extra and co-curricular activities for example the annual music, dance and drama competitions organised by the church were catholic schools compete at diocese level.

MAN’S EVASION OF GOD IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY.

In African traditional society, it was a rare to find situations of God’s evasion simply because Africans by nature were notoriously religious.

However, there are few instances when they evaded God and these were;

1. They put more belief in divinities (semi-gods) than God Himself. They could consult these gods in extreme cases like drought, death through praying to them and sacrificing to them.
2. There was excessive reverence of some rituals, objects, religious leaders and shrines. They were regarded as sacred instead of using them as aids to worship, they were feared and adored.
3. They worshipped the ancestral spirits instead of God. This instilled in them false and wrong confidence yet the ancestral spirits were mediators between man and God.
4. They practiced magic and witchcraft as protective measures against enemies and rivals. This caused harm, conflict, disharmony and sometimes people lost their lives.
5. As some African leaders engaged in power struggle. In doing so, a number of people lost their lives and they forgot that authority comes from God.
6. Some Africans used to worship physical features like forests, hills, mountains instead of God. They even reached the extent of considering them to be ‘holy’
7. They used to discriminate and mistreat the less fortunate like the women, children, strangers and the disabled yet they were also human beings.
8. Some Africans were involved in human sacrifice as a way of respecting the demands of the ancestral spirits. But this was equivalent to murder and God was against it.
9. Some Africans violated the oath yet they believed to be religiously binding. People who violated the oath brought annoyance to the people, God and would suffer sickness, death among others.
10. Some Africans got in the act of revenge. This would live a number of people in fear and also promoted the spirit of fighting.
11. Some Africans disrespected their own taboos yet violation of taboos was evasion of God punishable by sickness or death for example marrying and having sex with a close relative.
12. Some African blamed God for uncertainties in the society like death, famine. These were believed to be sent by God yet God is not associated with evil.

Revision Question: Outline the dangers of witchcraft and magic on life in traditional African society.

1. Those who practiced witchcraft and magic were sometimes excommunicated in some societies.
2. Those involved in witchcraft were less dependent on God because they thought they could solve their own problems.
3. They brought harm to individuals like they would be used to cause sickness, blindness, impotence among others.
4. Both led to enmity and hatred among individuals, families, clans and the community at large.
5. It created fear among people and suspicion. Some would fear to eat or drink freely in fear of being bewitched.
6. Witchcraft would be used to destroy crops like through night dancing and they would kill domestic animals out of jealous.
7. Some witchdoctors deceived the people to grab material things like cows, goats from them. This also led to disharmony and conflicts.
8. Some of the herbs given to patients were poisonous leading to sickness, deformity and death.
9. It made some people lose business and skills because they were out-competed.
10. It caused the danger of addiction to witchcraft as people all the time whether it was a small issue, they would turn to witchcraft.
11. It led to mob justice as witchdoctors and those who got involved in it would be beaten, killed by the community members.

MAN’S EVASION OF GOD IN CHURCH HISTORY.

Early church

1. Some early Christians got involved in sexual immorality in form of incest and prostitution for example the Corinthians a son would sleep with the step mother and temple prostitution was rampant.
2. The believers had divisions based on personalities for example in Corinth, Christians were divided according four personalities i.e. Peter, Paul, Apollo and a section which was following Jesus.
3. There was discrimination in church as the rich would discriminate the poor. This was more evidenced during the Lord’s Supper and the agape meals which were meant to be love feasts.
4. The was persecution of believers which was done by non-believers for example Saul moved up and down killing whoever believed in the Gospel of Jesus Christ.
5. Believers were involved in idol worship for example the Corinthian Christians would even go to the extent of sacrificing to the idols.
6. Some believers rejected the apostles of Jesus Christ yet they were commissioned by Jesus Himself for example St. Paul was rejected by the Galatians because he was a persecutor of the Christians before he converted to Christianity.
7. Some believers were selfish for example Ananias and Saphria hid some money they had got from the sale of their property yet they were supposed to share it all with the believers.
8. Some of the followers were involved in mob justice for example in the case of Stephen who was stoned to death and became the first martyr.
9. Some of the believers lied for example Ananias and Sapphira lied to the Peter about the sale of their property and in the end they died.

Middle Ages

1. Some Christians honoured religious leaders instead of God. Some of the religious leaders who were worshipped and honoured were the Pope, bishops, priests among others.
2. Some of the believers worshipped the remains of great Christians particularly the saints. Some of the items that were treated with a lot of respect included the shoes, clothes among others.
3. There arose leadership conflicts in the church which resulted into splitting up of the church into different denominations.
4. Many Christians paid more attention to Godly songs and hymns which had been composed by Bishop Ambrose of St. Ambrose so beautiful that he wondered if the beautiful words were leading him from worshipping God.
5. Some Christians concentrated on decorating churches with beautiful pictures. In so doing they thought they were putting themselves right with God.
6. John Calvin developed the doctrine of pre-destination. He taught that God had determined the destiny of a person before his or her birth and nothing could be done to change this arrangement. This misled the believers to the extent of giving up with the Christian faith.
7. More emphasis was put religious practices like reciting the rosary, praying, holy communion, fasting, making statues instead of following and living a true Christian life.
8. The religious leaders of the time brought the idea of sale of indulgence i.e. believers were to give some gifts like money for one to be forgiven sins. Instead of repenting sins to win salvation, people gave their riches to the priests.
9. The rich Christians decided to put their trust in wealth and ignored God. They thought that they had everything they wanted with their riches.
10. The Christian concerts found it very difficult to believe in things they could not see (abstract things) like God, Jesus among others.
11. Christians concentrated on building monuments/images of great Christian personalities instead of worshipping God. So many Christians adored the images instead of God.
12. A number of rich Christians forgot all about God since they believed that God was for the poor Christians.
13. Some people found it difficult to accept Jesus was truly God yet he had been a human being like them which was evasion of God.
14. There was increasing immorality among Christians for example there was incest, prostitution among others.
15. The preachers of the day dwelled so much on Hell instead of Heaven in order to scare people from joining Christianity.

MAN’S EVASION OF GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

Revision question: Show how man turned away from God in the Old Testament.

1. The first people (Adam and Eve) disobeyed God’s command by eating the forbidden fruit thus becoming rebellious to God.
2. Man acted selfishly and jealousy for example Cain became jealous of his brother Abel since God had accepted his sacrifice and ended up killing his brother.
3. The builder of the tower of Babel acted independently in order to reach God. This act was turning against God because it exposed false wisdom, selfishness, pride, lack of faith and trust in God.
4. The Egyptians oppressed and exploited the Israelites by putting them under forced labour. This annoyed God and this why He sent Moses to go and liberate them.
5. By worshipping idols for example the Israelites at the foot of mount Sinai made a golden calf to represent Yahweh which was against the monotheism faith.
6. By engaging insexual immorality in form incest, adultery, prostitution among others. This was against the covenant faith for example Hosea’s wife (Gomer) engaged in prostitution though Hosea tried to stop her.
7. By demanding for a physical/earthly king yet God was their leader. This was rejecting God’s authority over them as agreed upon in the Sinai covenant.
8. By involving themselves in power struggle yet power was God given for example King Saul wanted to take away David’s life when he got to know that David was going to replace him as a king.
9. By disobeying the Lord’s command of Herem (total destruction) for example king Saul spared king Agag and the fatty animals of the Amalekites.
10. By persecuting the prophets sent by God for example Prophet Jeremiah was beaten and chained through the orders of Priest Pashur and prophet jeremiah was persecuted by king Ahab.
11. By being so unrepentant despite constant reminders to repent for example king Solomon continued sinning even when God appeared to him.
12. Some got involved in murder for example King David planned the death of Uriah who was his faithful soldier. But the covenant forbid murder of one another.
13. By practicing religious syncretism i.e. worshipped Yahweh alongside other gods for example the Israelites worshipped Baal, Molech besides Yahweh.
14. By marrying foreign women who also brought in foreign gods for example King Solomon married 700 wives and 300 concubines many of which were foreign women.

Why did the Israelites sometimes turn away from God?

1. Temptations for example King David was tempted to have sex with Bathsheba who was Uriah’s wife.
2. Wrong examples from neighbouring communities or Canaanite influence of worshipping many gods.
3. Too much suffering for example Job almost got to the point of abusing God, Israelites’ suffering in the wilderness during the exodus time.
4. Persuasion from wrong companies or friends for example true friends of Job attempted to convince him to turn away from God, the wife of King Ahab who persuaded the king to grab Naboth’s vineyard.
5. Wanting to be like their neighbouring countries for example the demand for a king.
6. Greed for wealth for example King Ahab led to the death of Naboth to grab his vineyard.
7. Stubbornness of the heart for example king Saul refused to follow prophet samuel’s instructions concerning the king of the Amalekites.
8. The exile experience when they thought God was far away from them made them to turn away from God.
9. Political instability especially frequent defeat in wars made them want an earthly king.
10. Taking too long to reach the promised land yet they met a lot of challenges on the way.
11. Moses’ disappearance to the mountain left a power vacuum which led to the making the golden calf image.
12. The unseen nature of God though He was their unseen king (invisibility of God) so they wanted a king they could see and talk to directly.
13. Sometimes God could take long to appear to the people to answer their problems thus apostasy was the answer.
14. There seemed to be quick response from the pagan gods on the problem of drought and infertility.
15. Ambition/impatience for example king Saul’s offering of sacrifice instead of prophet Samuel.
16. Selfishness where poor sacrifices were given during the time of prophet Amos, Isaiah, Jeremiah among others.
17. Pride and hypocrisy leading to festivals, ceremonies which were meaningless and a show off.
18. Bad examples from political leaders for example marrying foreign wives done by king Solomon.

EVASION OF GOD IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Describe the ways in which the Jews evaded God during the times of Jesus.

1. The Jews were involved in marital unfaithfulness for example the woman who was caught in adultery and was meant to be stoned to death though Jesus forgave her.
2. They put a lot of emphasis on religious practices instead of human needs for example the practice of fasting which enslaved people.
3. They rejected Jesus as the Messiah because they knew Him as a son of Joseph the carpenter and they anticipated for a political messiah yet Jesus came as a spiritual messiah.
4. They were very strict with the observance of the Sabbath which had become a burden on the people. People were denied of their freedom and instead they were enslaved.
5. The jews turned the temple of worship and prayer into a market place. It was for this reason that Jesus turned the tables of the money-changers and even beat them up.
6. The Jewish religious leaders were hypocrites for example they would wash vessels and hands before meals and yet they ignored some commandments.
7. There was discrimination as the jews segregated against the Gentiles or non-Jews, sinners such as the prostitutes, tax collectors among others. Still the poor were discriminated by the rich.
8. The Jews had a heart of revenge as they advanced the idea of an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth. Jesus emphasized forgiveness of one another instead of revenge.
9. The Jews practiced persecution especially those who were oppressed to Judaism for example Saul persecuted a number of Christians though he later got converted to Christianity.
10. The Jewish religious leaders were proud of who they were and as a result they no longer served the needs of the people. They were concerned about preserving the law, temple, traditional institutions and customs.
11. The jews were concerned about themselves having a better life without reverence to God and saw no need to help others.

JESUS’ RESPONSE TO THOSE WHO EVADED GOD IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

1. Jesus encouraged forgiveness of one another. He does this by teaching the believers that one should forgive seventy seven times seven. He went further to forgive the adulterous woman and others.
2. He identified himself as the way, the truth and the life as no one goes to the Father except through Him (John 14:16).
3. He called upon the believers to render assistance to those in need like the orphans, poor, widows with their needs.
4. He called upon the believers to love God with all their strength, soul and mind and so doing God would also love them.
5. He called upon His followers to pray to the heavenly father who would respond and give them their needs.
6. He encouraged the believers to be merciful to each other and God would express mercy to them in the heavenly kingdom.
7. He encouraged the believers to repent their sins and in the end God would forgive them for the sins committed.
8. He encouraged the believers to be open to His message in order to be happy in the heavenly kingdom for example Zacchaeus accepted Jesus’ message and became happy.
9. He called upon the believers to be born again as a way of attaining eternal life. He told this to Nicodemus when they were conversing in the evening.
10. He advised the believers to put their trust in God who does not disappoint but gives what they desire since He is the Father.
11. He identified Himself as a good shepherd and the believers were the sheep. As a good shepherd, He knew all the sheep by their names.
12. He said salvation was for all as long as one responds positively to the good news He was preaching as the Good news.
13. He called upon the believers to love each other even their enemies and be good to them instead of having hatred over them.

Revision Question: Why did the Jews reject Jesus as a Messiah?

1. He originated from a poor family yet the Messiah was expected to come from a rich family.
2. Jesus had human parents yet the Messiah was expected to be God’s son.
3. He was born in a dispised town of Nazereth yet the Messiah was expected to be born in Bethlehem (David’s home town).
4. He was a spiritual messiah yet the messiah was expected to be a political messiah.
5. He associated with all kinds of people including the outcasts yet the messiah was to associate with only the righteous.
6. He was a suffering type of messiah yet the Jews expected a might messiah.
7. His own people of Nazareth rejected him yet he was to win people to himself.
8. He belittled himself by using a title son of man instead a son of God.
9. He always hid his messiahship by keeping it as a secret.
10. He always broke the Sabbath law yet he was expected to obey the law of God.
11. He died on the cross, the worst and shameful punishment reserved for any hard criminal in the Roman empire.
12. He accepted being tried and sentenced to death by Pilate a gentile without using his divine powers.
13. He supported his disciples for not fasting yet those of the Pharisees and those of John the Baptist did so.
14. He uplifted the status of women yet women were inferior according to the Jewish culture.
15. He allowed his disciples to eat with unwashed hands yet the teaching of the ancestors was against it.

COMMON REVISION QUESTIONS ABOUT MAN’S EVASION OF GOD.

1a) What signs are there today to show that many people are evading God?

b) Explain the new testament teaching that can boost Christina faith in God.

2a) Show some of the dangers of witchcraft and magic on life in the traditional African society.

b) What is the church in Uganda doing to bring people back to God?

3a) Explain why people seem to be less interested in religion today?

b) How did the Israelites evade God in the Old Testament?

4a) What are the causes of some people’s evasion of God in Uganda today?

b) With examples, show how people evade God in the Old Testament.

5a) What evidence is there to show that people are evading God in Uganda?

b) What can Christians do to help them to get committed?

6a) Why do young people evade God today?

b) In what ways can the church help them to turn back to God?

SUB-THEME 3: CHRISTIAN INVOLVEMENT IN THE WORLD

The sub theme deals with the active participation of Christians in the affairs of the community. Christians involve themselves in activities which are geared to the development of the society.

CHRISTIAN INVOLVEMENT IN THE PRESENT SITUATION

Question 1: What evidence is there to show that modern Christians are actively involved in the society?

1. The church is offering guidance and counselling services to those in stressful situations for example the Serenity centre in Ggaba is helping to counsel people whose conditions seem chronic including alcoholic.
2. The church is promoting justice and equality by fighting dictatorship for example the Joint Christian council advocates for the observation of Human rights.
3. The church is providing for the needy such as the poor, orphans, widows and disabled. To provides food, medical care and homes for example Sanyu babies’ home.
4. The church is reconciling conflicts among people and always advocating for peaceful means and unity for example the Acholi Religious leaders peace initiative which reconciled the Lord’s Resistance Army and the Ugandan government during the Northern war.
5. The church is setting up Christian organisations that are serving the people in different ways for example the Catholic Relief Service helping those in internally Displaced camps.
6. The church is setting active campaign against epidermics such as Ebola, Cholera, AIDs by sensitizing the people giving them physical help.
7. The church is translating the gospel into various languages in order to make the gospel be read and understood by all categories of people.
8. The church is offering medical services to the people by establishing hospitals for example Nsambya hospital in kampala established by the catholic church.
9. The church is preaching the gospel in almost all partd of the country like churches, streets, busy roads. This is done to strengthen people in the Christian faith.
10. The church is setting up several electronic media radio and television stations such as Top radio, Impact Fm.
11. The church is establishing economic projects for example credit banks such as centenary bank to enable people earn a living.
12. The church is providing educational services to the needy by setting religious institutions like Gayaza High School, St. Mary’s college among others. The church also gives scholarships to the youth who are disadvantaged.
13. The church is promoting permanence in marriage by encouraging church weddings, counselling of married couples, settling marriage conflicts through mothers and fathers’ union.

ECUMENISM

This is the spirit of unity and understanding which exists between Christian movements and trying to bring different churches together.

How the churches is bringing ecumenism?

1. By organising fellowships which bring different people together as they share the word of God.
2. By acting as agents of forgiveness in case of conflicting parties. They convince the conflicting parties to solve their differences in a peaceful way.
3. Through giving support to the needy people like the orphans, poor, widows and the disabled. They give them clothes, shelter, food, medical care among others.
4. By being non-partism in politics as they treat and take all political parties as important and equal to each other as far as governance of the country is concerned.
5. By organising public meetings, debates and discussions geared at creating utility as people come together and share ideas.
6. By preaching the gospel of love for each other and by by doing so we are able to live as brothers and sisters.
7. By attending to state duties and celebrating important days such as independence day, women’s day as a way of rallying behind the government. By campaigning of the observation of human rights especially for women and children. This helps to honour and recogonise each other.
8. By treating all people equally irrespective of their social, economical and political background. They even advocate associating with each other as a way of bringing unity.
9. By participating in decision making which puts them in a better position of advocating for friendly policies that bring unity.
10. Through instilling the spirit of sharing among the people which eradicates evils such as greedy, selfishness among the people and brings them together.\

A CHRISTIAN AND POLITICS

Ways in which Christians can participate in politics.

1. By respecting and observing national days like the independence day, heroes day. These days ares important and Christians need to recognise them as important.
2. By sensitizing the public about the political affairs in the country as a way of making them aware what is happening in the country especially when it comes to issues like elections.
3. Through voting candidates they want who could be president, Member of Parliament, chairperson or any other leaders.
4. Through participating in peaceful demonstrations whenever they feel their rights have been violated and dissatisfied with what is going on in the country.
5. By participating in political debates or talk shows which are important in the governance of the country. These could be held on radio or television stations for example capital gang on capital radio.
6. By campaigning to be voted as leaders of people in the different political posts like presidency, Member of Parliament, chairpersons at local council levels.
7. By promoting and supporting government policies such as family planning, universal primary and secondary economics development among others.
8. By organizing and attending conferences, workshops or seminars to express their views for matters relating to good governance.
9. Through opposing dictatorship of government leaders so as to ensure that there is peace and freedom of expression.
10. Through regular payment of taxes as required by the government to help the in fulfilling its programmes like road construction, economic development among others.

WHY CHRISTIANS SHOULD GET INVOLVED IN POLITICS

1. To minimise election malpractices like vote rigging so that the most capable and acceptable leaders are elected.
2. To bring back sinners back to God by promoting values like love, humility, forgiveness, peace. Such values are instillilled in the the non-christians as they mix with them.
3. It helps the Christians to promote the spirit of brotherhood. Since we belong to different tribes, this time politics joins us together as we participate in politics.
4. Being peace makers its possible for a Christian to use his political position to settle disputes and reconcile parties involved in conflicts.
5. To utilise resources properly for development of all since he/she knows that he/she is accountable to God who created him.
6. Taking part in politics is way of showing obedience to the state since Christians are meant to be submissive to human authority.
7. It gives Christians a chance to renderguidance and counselling to the political leaders and the citizens they serve.
8. It helps the Christian to extend the kingdom of God since Jesus before going back to the father, he told Christians to make everyone a beliver.
9. It gives the Christians the chance to render support to his fellow Christians especially those who are disadvantaged like the poor, orphans, widows disabled.
10. Christians can ensure peacefull change of power through sensitizing the masses that authority is God given.
11. It helps Christians to establish justice since Christianity call for fair treatment because the same measure one uses to judge others, the same will be used by God to judge him.
12. To show a good example to other leaders as Christians become role models for the rest of political leaders on how to serve people in a better way.

WHY CHRISTIANS SHOULD NOT PARTICIPATE IN THE POLITICS OF THE SOCIETY

1. Active politics is full of intrigue, treachery, rigging, slander e.t.c, therefore a dirty game. It’s not good for a Christian to be party such.
2. Party politics is divisive, therefore Christians should avoid it. Even brothers and fellow brethrens can have bitter divisions along party alines.
3. Politics sometimes involves physical elimination of opponents through murder and assassinations which is against Christian teachings.
4. Through active involvement in politics, a Christian may fail to to have enough time to serve God because its difficult to serve two masters at the same time.
5. Politicians are proud and demand alot of respect in society and yet Christian service means being a servant of the people. Thje Christian may fail to see that we are all equal before God.
6. Politics involves telling lies for political convenience; therefore a Christian may lose his credibility.
7. Becoming a politician can make aa Christian become biased and be easily compromised by the ruling party for example government can bribe politicians to pass a dangerous bill.
8. Some political ideologies encourages atheism for example socialism,/ communism as was the case in the former U.S.S.R.
9. Politics is a cheap way of seeking popularity by the Christian as he gets to be known for doing things of the world.
10. Because of different political ideologies, there is a possibility of creating enemity among the Christians yet they are meant to love each other.
11. Politics can make a Christian become chaotic thus failing to live a life of humility, loving and tolerance as portrayed by Jesus Christ.
12. Politics can make a Christians become materialistic. This becomes a hindrance to committing to one’s faith since one is taken up so much with material things.
13. Politics can make achristian vilate the rights and freedom of he people he is serving. This takes away the peace people are meant to enjoy.

HOW CHRISTIANS CAN SPRAD THE GOOD NEWS TODAY

1. By organising and praise and worship and the gospel message is passed on to the people since such occasions involve preaching, singing among others.
2. Through carrying out charitable works. Here services are extended to the needy in form of food, medical care, accommodation.
3. Through preaching the gospel which is in most cass done in the churches by the religious leaders such as pastors, priests, bishops
4. Some Christians make missionary journeys as a way of spreading the gospel. They travel long distances spreading the gospel message to the people they find there.
5. Through writing Christian literature, the gospel message is passed on to the people. Some Christian writers form stories form stories which are Christian based for example the Leadership magazine, Menno newspaper which are published by the Catholic Church.
6. The gospel message is passed through composing Christian’s songs and hymns. These songs have biblical texts and always used during praise and worship.
7. Some Christians make a pilgrimage as a way of spreading the gospel for example every 3rd June Christians trek to Namugongo to remember the Uganda Martyrs who died for their faith.
8. Some Christians give testimonies to others as a way of spreading the gospel. This involves telling the good things Jesus has done for somebody to encourage others to also believe in Jesus.
9. Through participating in Christian drama, Christians pick biblical events and act them out as a way of spreading the gospel message.
10. Through performing miracles as religious leaders do extra ordinary deeds for the belivers like making the lame to walk, the blind to see, among others.
11. Through reading scriptures especially the bible in order to have a deeper understanding of God. Normally religious leaders read scriptures and interprete for the belivers.
12. Through establishing Christian radios and television stations. These have Christian programmes and they help to spread the gospel to the listeners.
13. Through exemplary living by loving one another since Jesus called upon the belivers to love one another. This love is supposed to be exercised even to the enemies.

PROBLEMS CHRISTIANS ENCPOUNTER IN SPREADING THE GOSPEL.

1. Language barrier as Christians fail to spread the gospel because of lack of a common language to be used by the preachers of the gospel.
2. There is a lot of opposition from other religions like Islam, Hindism. These have different teachings compared to those of Christianity.
3. Limited funds received by the church to run the church activities like buying Christian literature, construction of churches hinders the spread of the gospel.
4. Lack of commitment of the believers. Much as the religious leaders have played their part , the believers show allot of unseriousness by backsliding in their faith.
5. Persecution which involves insults. Mockery, provocations is being subjected to the Christians thus hindering the spread the gospel.
6. Over expectation from the general public in terms of behaviour. Christians are expected to be perfect and whenever they are mistakes, they are victimised.
7. They face temptations to the evils that go on in the world like corruption, sexual immorality among others yet they are meant to leave to the gospel message.
8. There is stiff competition among the different denominations they even go to the extent of attacking each other yet they preach almost the same message.
9. There is lack of transport to enable easy movement of Christians to other areas to spread gospel. Some wish to carry out missionary journeys but they are limited by this.
10. Political insecurity in some parts of the country may limit Christian activities for example during the Lord’s resistance army insurgence in Northern Uganda and the Alllied Democratic Force conflicts in kasese.
11. Illlitracy as many Christians cannot read and write which hinders the spread of Christianity. Such cannot read the bible, lack full knowledge of Christianity and therefore cantor preach the gospel.
12. Chriatians face resistance ferom the government regarding Christian principles in manging family planning for example use of condoms.

CHRISTIAN INVOLVMENT IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY.

Question: In what ways has the church in Africa brought African culture into the Christian faith.

1. Naming using African names like names of the Uganda martyrs are used at baptism for example kizito.
2. Christianity has integrated African traditional languages in church sermons, bible studies, translation of scriptures like luganda bible, runyankole bible, native languages, Christian songs and prayers.
3. African names are use d to describe the nature of God for example Ruhanga,Imana meaning He is creator, Rwot, lubanga.
4. Africans have been Africanised, people are allowed to offer food stuffs such as bananas. Sacrifices were intended to make one live a holy life. The aspect of human sacrifices was removed.
5. African sculptures and painting are used in many churches today especially in the Catholic Church. These are used to beautify the church buildings.
6. The church accepts the extended family system just like Christ’s family (the church) was broad based. This is because extended family helps to bring people together with concern for one another.
7. The church has adopted the use of African herbs as medicine for example Brother Rev Fr. Anatoli Waswa of Banakalooli.
8. The church as adopted African songs having religious meaning and western hymns and Christian songs has been translated into African languages to praise and worship.
9. The church has incorporated the practice of communal living to promote togetherness in the society.
10. The church has incorporated the blood covenants as used by the Africans to bind their vowed loyalty to their friendship.
11. The church has adopted the practice of communal use of property to enable everybody have to access to such property.
12. African dance and instruments like drums, flutes, rattles are incorporated into the chuch today. This has improved on praise and worship.

CHRISTIAN INVOLVEMENT IN CHURCH HISTORY

Question: identify ways in which the early Christians showed concern for their community?

1. The Christians preached the gospel of jesus Christ to both the jews and the Gentiles. This was mostly done by the 12 apostles.
2. They founded churches wherever there were Christian converts for example St. Paul founded Corinthian, Galatian, Roman churches.
3. They carried out fellowships. These were regular meetings and Christians would share meals, pray, praise and worship together.
4. They always met for prayers because it was a way through which they could communicate with God.
5. They shared holy communion( lord’s supper) together. This was done in memory of lord’s supper and the blood that was shed to redeem mankind.
6. They taught catechism to the new converts. This as done orally where converts were taught the basics of the Christian faith.
7. They carried out charitable works by helping the sick, feeding the hungry, sharing what they had with the poor, widows and orphans.
8. They settled dispute among Christians for example st. Paul settled the issue of eating foods offred to idols, lawsuits against fellow Christians in the Corinthian church.
9. They encouraged others to be self-rliant for example St.Paul made tents and sold them to survive instead of depending on the church.
10. They wrote epistles/ letters to Christian communities pertaining to their faith for example st Paul wrote 1 and 2 Corinthians, Romans, Galatians among other.
11. They performed miracles by healing the sick for example St. Peter healed a lame man at the gate of the Jerusalem temple.
12. They appointed deacons to administer in the genitile aareas now that Christianity had geographically expanded and the 12 apostles could not reach there
13. They baptised new converts for example peter baptized 3000 converts in samaria. This practice made the church to expand numerically.
14. They laid hand hands on Christians so as to enable them receive blessings from God and also receive the holy spirit.
15. They trained other to help in the preaching of the gospel for example Paul trained Titus and Timothy.

THE MISSIONARIES AND THE AFRICAN CHURCH

The missionaries on reaching Africa, they got involved in a number of activities as seen below:

1. They introduced formal education by building schools like St.Mary’s colledge,Gayaza high school among others.
2. They set up hospitals to improve on the health status of he Africans for example Lubaga hospital, Mengo hospital among athers.
3. They introduced leitmate trade and repolaced it with slave trade.
4. They preached good news of salvation
5. They translated the bible int po local languages
6. They carried out baptism
7. They trained African religious leaders including Adrian Atiman, Apollo Kivebulaya.
8. They introduced new aagricultural methods lie croprotation, mixed farming among others.
9. They set missiom staions such as Bagamoyo in Kenya .
10. They helped in reconciling conflicting tribes for example Buganda Bunyoro.
11. They introducd new skills in life carpentry.
12. They built churches including Namirembe and Rubaga cathedral which helped to centralise worship.
13. They uplifted the status of African women by preaching equality between men and women.

CHRISTIAN INVOLVEMENT IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

Question: show the ways in which God was involved in the life of the Israelites in the old Testament?

1. God liberated the Israelites from slavery in Egypt by using Moses who went to Egypt and acted on behalf of God.
2. He made a convent with them on mountain Sinai and gave them Ten Commandments to guide them in their daily life with Moses as the mediator.
3. He helped them to defeat their enemies like the philistines, Amalekites among others.
4. He sent prophets to speak on his behalf and call them to repentance for example Amos, Jeremiah, Isaiah, Ezekiel.
5. He appointed leaders to rule and guide his people for example King Saul, David, Solomon among others
6. He gave them land of Canaan, where they settled after wandering in the wilderness.
7. He provided water and food during the time when the Israelites were in the wilderness.
8. He answered the prayers for example Elkanah’s wife (Hannah) who prayed a child and got it (Samuel).
9. He gave power to power to people like Moses, Prophet Elijah and Elisha to perform miracles.
10. He rescued them from exile in Babylon
11. God promised the Messiah to the Israelites. He would come as a saviour because of the already existing sins of man.

HOW THE PROPHETS WERE INVOLVED IN ISRAEL

QUESTION: How were the prophets involved in the affairs of their society in the Old Testament?

1. The prophets acted as judges over the people of Israel as they ensured justice to all fairness to all for example Prophet Samuel was a judge over Israel for 40 years before the Israelites demanded for a king.
2. They performed miracles for example Elijah called fire from heaven to burn the sacrifices he had offered to God, Elisha made a barren woman give birth to a son among others.
3. Prophets would foretell what was to happen in future for example prophet Elijah foretold about the famine which was to last for three and a half years.
4. Prophets acted between mediators between God and mankind. In this way they were God’s messengers to speak God’s word to the people.
5. Some prophets acted as priestly role on sacrifices on behalf of the people for example prophet Samuel performed his priestly works at Bethel, Gilgal and Mizpah.
6. They preserved God’s prophetic messages by writing on scrolls for example Prophet Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel Isaiah among others wrote a number of scrolls among others which still exist.
7. Some prophets acted as supervisors on military and other matters for example Prophet Micaiah advised King Ahab against the military invasion of Aram and Prophet Nathan advised King David about his plan of building a temple for God.
8. Some prophets anointed kings when Israel became a monarchy for example prophet Samuel anointed king Saul as the first King of Israel and also went further to anoint David as a king after the ejection of King Saul by God.
9. Prophets constantly remained the people of Israel about their obligations and responsibilities to the Ten Commandments. This helped the Israelites to fulfil their covenant relationship with God.
10. They portrayed god’s love for Israel. This was done by prophet Hosea who dramatised God’s love for by marrying a prostitute named Gomer.
11. The prophets encouraged and helped to restore monotheism i.e. worshipping of one true God Yahweh.
12. They purified the land of Israel that had been defiled by foreign religious practices by preaching against moral decadence and worship of idols.

CHRISTIAN INVOLVEMENT IN THE NEW TESTSAMENT

Question: how did Jesus’ followers get involved in the affairs of society after his resurrection?

1. They preached the gospel to the far ends of the earth both to the Jews and the Gentiles.
2. They shared the Eucharist or Holy Communion in memory of Jesus’ last supper and the bloodshed through crucifixion.
3. They gave testimonies as they proclaimed the message of the Lord. This made the people believe more in the gospel truth.
4. They fasted as a way of copying the example of Jesus Christ. During such times, they dedicated themselves to the service of God.
5. They pe4formed miracles in Jesus’ name for example Peter healed a lame man at the gate of the Jerusalem temple.
6. They helped the needy people like orphans, widows and disabled with basic needs as a way of imitating Jesus Christ.
7. They engaged in prayers because it was one way through which they could communicate with God, their creator.
8. They laid hands on the new converts in order for them to receive blessings and at the same time receive the Holy Spirit.
9. They carried out Catechism Classes. Here the new converts were taught orally the basics of the Christian faith since it was new to them.
10. They carried fellowships were they would get strengthen one another. In such Christian gatherings, followers would praise and worship.
11. They wrote Christian letters/epistles of encouragement of young churches for example Paul wrote to the young churches of Galatia. Ephesus, Corinth among others.
12. They settled deputies in order to create unity and peace among the followers for example Paul settled the issue of lawsuits against the fellow Christians in the Corinthian church.
13. They founded churches in various communities for example St. Paul established churches in the communities he travelled like Corinth, Rome, Galatia among others.

COMMON REVISION QUESTIONS ABOT CHRISTIAN INVOLVEMENT IN THE WORLD.

1a) give the advantages of Christian club in school.

b) How did the early Christian portray their determination to serve God?

2a) What does the New Testament teach about Christian involvement in the world?

b) Give the obstacles Christian face while trying to follow the above teachings.

3a) In what ways has the church in Africa brought African Culture into Christian faith?

b) Show the ways in which God was involved in th3e life if Israelites in the Old Testament.

4a) Give evidence of the church’s participation in politics in Uganda today.

b) why do some people discourage religious leaders from participating in politics?

5a) How has the church involved it’s self in the community affairs of Uganda?

b) Explain the steps taken by the church to bring unity among Christians.

6a) Describe Christians involvement in the world in church history.

b) Explain the practical ways in which churches today have got actively involved in the society.

7a) How did the early Christians get involved in the world?

b) In what ways can the church help people in war-torn areas?